



SUDAN COUNTRY REPORT

October 2004

Country Information & Policy Unit

**IMMIGRATION AND NATIONALITY DIRECTORATE
HOME OFFICE, UNITED KINGDOM**

CONTENTS	
1 <u>Scope of the Document</u>	1.1
2 <u>Geography</u>	2.1
3 <u>Economy</u>	3.1
4 <u>History</u>	
The al-Bashir Regime	4.1
The North-Peace Talks: 2002 - 2003	4.3
The Darfur Conflict: February 2003 - September 2003	4.5
Events of September 2003 - August 2004	4.7
5 <u>State Structures</u>	
The Constitution	5.1
Citizenship and Nationality	5.5
Political System	5.14
Political Parties	5.19
Judiciary	5.22
Structure	5.25
North, South and West Darfur	5.32
South and Central Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas and the Nuba Mountains	5.37
Legal Rights/Detention	5.41
Death Penalty	5.49
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	5.50
Internal Security	5.51
Prisons and Prison Conditions	
Structure	5.54
Conditions in Government Prisons	5.55
Women in Prison	5.57
Children in Prison	5.59
Human Rights Monitoring	5.63
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) Detainees	5.65
Detainees held by other Opposition Factions	5.66
Military Service	5.67
Popular Defence Force (PDF)	5.73
Exemptions, Pardons and Postponements	5.76
Conscientious Objection, Desertion and Evasion	5.80
Conscription	5.83
Forced Conscription	5.88
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) Conscription/Forced Conscription	5.90
Medical Services	5.92
HIV/AIDS	5.96
Mental Health Care	5.100
South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	5.103
HIV/AIDS in South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	5.105
Education	5.110
South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	5.117
6 <u>Human Rights</u>	
6.A <u>Human Rights Issues</u>	
General	6.1
The North-South Conflict	6.5

North-South Peace Talks	6.9
The Darfur Conflict	6.13
Darfur Peace Talks	6.24
Human Rights Abuses by the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) and other Armed Factions in South Sudan	6.26
Human Rights Abuses committed by other Opposition Factions elsewhere in Sudan	6.29
Freedom of Speech and the Media	6.30
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas and other areas not under Government control	6.36
Newspapers	6.38
Television, Radio and the Internet	6.44
Journalists	6.49
Freedom of Religion	6.58
South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	6.70
Forced Religious Conversion	6.72
Religious Groups	
Coptic Christians	6.74
Catholics	6.77
Freedom of Assembly and Association	6.80
Meetings and Demonstrations	6.88
Political Activists	6.92
Nuba Political Activists	6.101
Members and Supporters of Beja Congress (BC)	6.102
Members and Supporters of Democratic Unionist Party (DUP)	6.103
Members and Supporters of Popular/People's National Congress (PNC/PC)	6.104
Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Central and South Sudan	6.106
Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur	6.109
Employment Rights	6.113
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	6.115
Trade Unions	6.116
Wages and Conditions	6.124
Slavery	6.128
People Trafficking	6.132
Freedom of Movement	6.138
Passports	6.142
Exit Visas	6.144
Airport Security	6.147
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	6.149
Returning Sudanese Nationals	6.150
Arbitrary Interference with Privacy	6.154
Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas	6.157
6.B Human Rights: Specific Groups	
Ethnic Groups	6.158
Arabs	6.165
Nubians	6.168
Beja	6.169
Massaleit (Masalit)	6.171
Fur (Four)	6.174
Zaghawa (Zaghewa)	6.176
Nilotes - Dinka, Nuer & Shilluk	6.178
Nuba	6.184
Women	6.193
Darfur and Internally Displaced Women in the North	6.201
South Sudan including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-	6.204

controlled areas	6.206
Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)	6.213
Government Attitude/Policy to FGM	6.217
Children	6.223
Forced Labour and Conscription	6.226
South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)- controlled areas	6.229
Homosexuals	6.232
Refugees and Asylum Seekers	
6.C Human Rights: Other Issues	
Lord's Resistance Army (LRA)	6.238
Treatment on Return of Rejected Asylum Seekers	6.240
Treatment of Non-Governmental Organisations (NGOs)	6.243
Sudanese Human Rights Groups and Non-Governmental Organisations	6.244
National Alliance for the Restoration of Democracy	6.253
Nida' Darfur (The Darfur Call)	6.255
International Human Rights Groups and Humanitarian Organisations	6.257
Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs)	6.262
South, Central and East Sudan	6.269
Darfur	6.271
Khartoum	6.275
Refugee Movement within Neighbouring Countries	6.279
Returning Refugees and IDPs	6.282
<u>Annexes</u>	
Chronology of Events	Annex A
Main Political Organisations	Annex B
Main Ethnic Groups	Annex C
Languages of Sudan	Annex D
List of Source Material	Annex E

1. SCOPE OF DOCUMENT

1.1 This Country Report has been produced by Immigration and Nationality Directorate, Home Office, for use by officials involved in the asylum / human rights determination process. The Report provides general background information about the issues most commonly raised in asylum / human rights claims made in the United Kingdom. It includes information available up to 1 September 2004.

1.2 The Country Report is compiled wholly from material produced by a wide range of recognised external information sources and does not contain any Home Office opinion or policy. All information in the Report is attributed, throughout the text, to the original source material, which is made available to those working in the asylum / human rights determination process.

1.3 The Report aims to provide a brief summary of the source material identified, focusing on the main issues raised in asylum and human rights applications. It is not intended to be a detailed or comprehensive survey. For a more detailed account, the relevant source documents should be examined directly.

1.4 The structure and format of the Country Report reflects the way it is used by Home Office caseworkers and appeals presenting officers, who require quick electronic access to information on specific issues and use the contents page to go directly to the subject required. Key issues are usually covered in some depth within

a dedicated section, but may also be referred to briefly in several other sections. Some repetition is therefore inherent in the structure of the Report.

1.5 The information included in this Country Report is limited to that which can be identified from source documents. While every effort is made to cover all relevant aspects of a particular topic, it is not always possible to obtain the information concerned. For this reason, it is important to note that information included in the Report should not be taken to imply anything beyond what is actually stated. For example, if it is stated that a particular law has been passed, this should not be taken to imply that it has been effectively implemented; rather that information regarding implementation has not been found.

1.6 As noted above, the Country Report is a collation of material produced by a number of reliable information sources. In compiling the Report, no attempt has been made to resolve discrepancies between information provided in different source documents. For example, different source documents often contain different versions of names and spellings of individuals, places and political parties etc. Country Reports do not aim to bring consistency of spelling, but to reflect faithfully the spellings used in the original source documents. Similarly, figures given in different source documents sometimes vary and these are simply quoted as per the original text.

1.7 The Country Report is based substantially upon source documents issued during the previous two years. However, some older source documents may have been included because they contain relevant information not available in more recent documents. All sources contain information considered relevant at the time this Report was issued.

1.8 This Country Report and the accompanying source material are public documents. All Country Reports are published on the IND section of the Home Office website and the great majority of the source material for the Report is readily available in the public domain. Where the source documents identified in the Report are available in electronic form, the relevant web link has been included, together with the date that the link was accessed. Copies of less accessible source documents, such as those provided by government offices or subscription services, are available from the Home Office upon request.

1.9 Country Reports are published every six months on the top 20 asylum producing countries and on those countries for which there is deemed to be a specific operational need. Inevitably, information contained in Country Reports is sometimes overtaken by events that occur between publication dates. Home Office officials are informed of any significant changes in country conditions by means of Country Information Bulletins, which are also published on the IND website. They also have constant access to an information request service for specific enquiries.

1.10 In producing this Country Report, the Home Office has sought to provide an accurate, balanced summary of the available source material. Any comments regarding this Report or suggestions for additional source material are very welcome and should be submitted to the Home Office as below.

Country Information & Policy Unit

Home Office

Apollo House
36 Wellesley Road
Croydon CR9 3RR

Email: CIPU@homeoffice.gsi.gov.uk

Website: http://www.ind.homeoffice.gov.uk/ind/en/home/0/country_information.html?

[Return to Contents](#)

2. Geography

2.1 Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 (Europa 2004) stated that the Republic of the Sudan is the largest country in Africa with a total area of 2,505,813 sq km (967,500 sq miles). [1] (p1060, 1081) A United Nations May 2004 map recorded that Sudan is bordered by Egypt to the north; the Red Sea, Eritrea and Ethiopia to the east; Kenya, Uganda and the Democratic Republic of Congo to the south, and the Central African Republic, Chad and Libya to the west. [2]

2.2 Europa 2004 recorded that in 1993 the capital city, Khartoum, had a population of 947,483*. [1] (p1061, 1081) A more recent estimate reproduced in a European Institute for Research on Mediterranean and Euro Arab-Cooperation (MEDEA) May 2004 Report stated that Khartoum had a population of six to seven million people. [5a] (p1) Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 recorded that "It [Khartoum] has bridge connections with its sister towns, Khartoum North [700,887*] and Omurdurman [1,271,403*], with which it forms The Sudan's largest conurbation." [6d] (p1) Other major cities include Port Sudan [308,195*], Kassala [234,622*], Nyala [227,183*] and Juba [114,980*]. [1] (p1081)

*Population at 1993 census, according to Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 [1] (p1081)

2.3 Europa 2004 recorded that the country is administratively divided into 26 states which all have governors appointed by the president. [1] (p1065, 1081) The names of the 26 states are:

Al-Buhayrat [Lakes] (s)	Red Sea
Bahr al-Jabal (s)	River Nile
Blue Nile	Sennar
Eastern Equatoria (s)	Southern Darfur
Gadarif	Southern Kordofan
Gezira	Upper Nile (s)
Jonglei (s)	Wahdah [Unity] (s)
Kassala	Warab (s)
Khartoum	Western Bahr al-Ghazal (s)
Northern	Western Darfur
Northern Bahr al-Ghazal (s)	Western Equatoria (s)
Northern Darfur	Western Kordofan
Northern Kordofan	White Nile. [1] [2e] [2f]

(s) Denotes states at least partially controlled by the SPLM/A, as of August 2004. [2e]

2.4 Two United Nations maps, from January 2004 and May 2004, showed that the northern states cover most of Sudan. [2e] [2f] MEDEA's May 2004 Report recorded that "In the areas under its control, the SPLM/A does not recognize the Government's administrative division into States and has introduced its own administrative structure, based on Regions, Counties, Localities (payams) and Villages (bomas)." [5a] (p5)

2.5 According to the US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, Sudan has an estimated population of around twenty-seven and a half million made up of more than 500 Arab and black African ethnic groups. [3a] (p30) USSD 2003 reported that "Northern Muslims, who formed a majority of approximately 16 million persons, traditionally have dominated the Government. The southern ethnic groups fighting the civil war (largely followers of traditional indigenous religions or Christians) total approximately 6 million." [3a] (p30) MEDEA's May 2004 Report stated that:

"The so-called <<Northerner>> people comprehend the Arabs, Nubians, Bedjas [Beja], tribes from the Nouba Mounts [Nuba Mountains] and some <<arabised>> groups representing about 70% of the population. The so-called <<Southerner>> people: several ethn[citi]es [sic], among which the most important are the Dinkas, the Nuers and the Chillouks [Shilluk] (representing around [sic] 28% of the total population)." [5a] (p1)

2.6 Ethnologue 2004 recorded that "The number of languages listed for Sudan is 142. Of those, 134 are living languages and 8 are extinct." [34] (p1) According to Encyclopaedia Britannica 2004:

"Arabic is the primary language of one-half of the population, with Dinka that of about one tenth. Arabic is the official national language and is the most common medium for the conduct of government, commerce, and urban life throughout the country. English has been acknowledged as the principal language in the south since 1972." [6b] (p6)

[Return to Contents](#)

3. Economy

3.1 Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 (Europa 2004) recorded that "Sudan is primarily an agricultural and pastoral country, with about 62% of the economically active population engaged in the agricultural sector - the majority in essentially subsistence production." [1] (p1075) According to Europa 2004, at forty percent, agriculture remained the largest single component of Sudan's Gross Domestic Product (GDP) in 2002. [1] (p1075) Europa 2004 also recorded that "Petroleum production was estimated to have reached about 240,000 b/d [barrels per day] in 2002." [1] (p1078)

3.2 Europa 2004 recorded that "On 1 March 1999 the Sudanese pound was replaced by the Sudanese dinar, [which was] equivalent to 10 Sudanese pounds." [1] (p1075) The

European Institute for Research on Mediterranean and Euro Arab-Cooperation (MEDEA) May 2004 Report stated that one Sudanese Dinar is equal to one hundred Piastres. [5a] (p1) According to the World Bank, in 2002 Sudan's gross national income per capita was US\$390 [although this may not be an accurate reflection of the actual income of the majority of Sudanese]. [52] (p1) Exchange rate at 1 September 2004: GB£1 = 465.55 Sudanese Dinars or US\$1 = 259.565 Sudanese Dinars. [30a] [30b]

[Return to Contents](#)

4. History

The al-Bashir Regime

4.1 Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 (Europa 2004) recorded that "On 30 June 1989, a bloodless coup d'etat, led by Brig. (later Lt-Gen.) Omar Hassan Ahmad al-Bashir, removed al-Mahdi's Government and formed a 15-member Revolutionary Command Council for National Salvation (RCC), which declared its primary aim to be the resolution of the southern conflict." [1] (p1064) Europa 2004 reported "[President] Al-Bashir rapidly dismantled the civilian ruling apparatus; the Constitution, National Assembly and all political parties and trade unions were abolished, a state of emergency was declared, and civilian newspapers were closed." [1] (p1064)

4.2 Europa 2004 stated that "The first legislative and presidential elections to be held in Sudan since 1989 took place during 6-17 March 1996." [1] (p1066) Europa also reported that President al-Bashir was elected for a five-year term that formally commenced on 1 April 1996. [1] (p1066) Europa 2004 recorded that, in mid-December 2000, Al-Bashir was re-elected President in elections boycotted by the main opposition political parties who also questioned the official turn-out figures. [1] (p1068)

The North-South Peace Talks: 2002 - 2003

4.3 The SPLM/A was created in 1983 when John Garang, who was then a Lieutenant Colonel in the Sudan People's Armed Forces (SPAF), was sent to quell an army rebellion by southern troops in Bor. [27] (p2) [28] (p2) Rather than ending the mutiny, Garang encouraged other garrisons to rebel. [28] (p2) According to a February 1999 article by the European Institute for Research on Mediterranean and Euro-Arab Cooperation (MEDEA) the SPLM/A is made up of mostly Christian and animist opposition movements. [5b] The SPLM claims to want self-determination for the southern Sudanese and a secular and democratic Sudanese government but not full independence for southern Sudan from northern Sudan. [1] [5b]

4.4 Europa 2004 stated that the Sudanese Government and the Sudan People's Liberation Army (SPLA) signed the Machakos Protocol, which provided a framework for a comprehensive agreement intended to eventually end the civil war and conclusively define the political and constitutional status of southern Sudan. [1] (p1070) Europa 2004 also recorded that a ceasefire, which covered the whole of Sudan, was agreed between the Government and the SPLA on 17 October 2002. [1] (p1070)

The Darfur Conflict: February 2003 - September 2003

4.5 Europa 2004 recorded that, in February 2003 "The Darfur Liberation Front (DLF) initiated hostilities [in Darfur, west Sudan] by capturing Gulu in the Jebel Marra region. Shortly afterwards, the DLF changed its name to the Sudan Liberation Movement (SLM) and announced that it had begun an armed campaign to end Darfur's political and economic marginalization and to combat the Government's 'ethnic cleansing' activities in the region." [1] (p1070) According to a February 2004 United Nations Integrated Regional Information Networks' (IRIN) report, a similar rebel group called the Justice and Equality Movement (JEM) apparently also emerged in Darfur during February 2003. [15m] (p1)

4.6 Amnesty International (AI) stated, in it's February 2004 report 'Darfur: Too Many People Killed For No Reason', that:

"In September 2003, the Chadian government, neighbour to Sudan and recipient of a huge number of Sudanese refugees from Darfur, announced that they brokered a ceasefire agreement between the SLA and the Sudanese government....The agreement resulted in an exchange of prisoners between the SLA and the Sudanese government. However, both sides accused each other of violating the cease-fire." [11h] (p7)

[Return to Contents](#)

Events of September 2003 - August 2004

4.7 In it's February 2004 report AI recorded that, despite the mutual allegations of violations, the ceasefire was extended until December 2003. [11h] (p7) However, the reported continued, "In December [2003], the talks between the Sudan government and the SLA in N'Djamena, Chad, broke down. The Sudanese government rejected the demands of the SLA as too high while the SLA claimed that they were asked to leave N'Djamena by the Chadian mediators before exposing their demands." [11h] (p7)

4.8 On 30 March 2004, the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) reported that "Sudan's authorities have arrested a number of opposition politicians and army officers over a possible plot to overthrow President Omar al-Bashir." [14f] (p1) Over the next few days the BBC reported that military officers and Popular National Congress (PNC) members, including the party leader Hassan al-Turabi, had been arrested; that the PNC's headquarters were shut down and that the party had been suspended from political activity. [14e] (p1) [14d] (p1) [14c] (p1) According to an April 2004 report on the National Democratic Alliance (NDA)-run Voice of Sudan radio, al-Turabi's supporters refuted the Government's allegations. [63a]

4.9 Regarding the on-going peace process between the Government and the SPLM/A, IRIN reported on 28 May 2004 that:

"On Wednesday evening [26 May 2004], the Sudanese government and the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) signed three key protocols on wealth-sharing and the contested areas of Abyei, the Nuba mountains and southern Blue Nile, paving the way for a comprehensive

peace agreement. Six protocols have been signed to date, which, together with two annexes, will make up a comprehensive peace agreement....The earlier protocols include one on security arrangements during a six-year interim period following the signing of a comprehensive peace deal, and another on wealth-sharing. The third provides for a referendum to be held after the interim period to determine whether the south remains part of Sudan or becomes a separate state." [15ah] (p1)

4.10 However, the BBC reported in June 2004 that the continuing crisis in Darfur could threaten the resolution of the peace agreement between the Government and the SPLM/A, which does not include the civil war in Darfur. [14r] The BBC stated that "Abdel Aziz Adim [a senior southern rebel commander] [had] said the SPLA would not co-operate with a planned coalition government if it 'crushes' Darfur." [14r]

4.11 The Darfur conflict, which was described in an April 2004 press briefing by the United Nations Under-Secretary-General for Humanitarian Affairs and Emergency Relief Co-ordinator, Jan Egeland, as 'ethnic cleansing', continued throughout 2004, despite the passing of a UN Security Council resolution on 30 July 2004. [2h] (p1) [2i] A July 2004 UN news article stated that "The resolution says the Council might take measures against Sudan if it does not show progress on achieving the commitments – most notably the pledges to disarm the Janjaweed and restore security to Darfur – it outlined in a joint communiqué with the UN on 3 July." [2i] (p1)

4.12 On 30 August 2004 the BBC reported on an interview with the United Kingdom's International Development Secretary, Hilary Benn. [14s] The report stated that "Mr Benn said: 'The situation [in Darfur] has changed substantially and that is a result of huge international pressure.'...He said progress was being made on the humanitarian front but security remained a key concern and it was vital that a political settlement was found." [14s] (p1)

4.13 On 31 August 2004, the SPLMToday web site posted a Reuters report concerning the on-going peace negotiations between the Government and the SPLM/A which stated that:

"Sudan`s government and main southern rebels have signed a three-month truce extension but not set a date to resume talks to end Africa`s longest-running civil war, the chief mediator said on Tuesday. Despite making strides towards ending 21 years of fighting, Khartoum`s Islamist government and rebels from the south have made slow progress in trying to agree on a permanent ceasefire. 'The cessation of hostilities agreement was signed yesterday in Nairobi by the Sudanese ambassador to Kenya Ali Numeiri and Commander Taban Deng of the SPLA (Sudan People`s Liberation Army),' said Lazarus Sumbeiywo, the Kenyan chief mediator." [18a]

See also Section 6A on [Human Rights Issues/General](#)

[Return to Contents](#)

5. STATE STRUCTURES

The Constitution

5.1 According to Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004, (Europa 2004) after the 1989 coup that brought the present regime to power the civilian ruling apparatus, including the constitution, was dismantled. [1] (p1064) Europa 2004 recorded that "In October 1997 a 277-member constitutional committee was formed to draft a new constitution." [1] (p1067) Europa 2004 stated that the National Assembly approved the document in April 1998. [1] (p1067) Europa 2004 also stated that almost ninety-seven percent of voters voted in favour of the new constitution in a May 1998 referendum, which came into force on 1 July 1998. [1] (p1067)

5.2 However, the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees' (UNHCR) Background Paper of July 2000 stated that "While the Sudanese Electoral Commission announced that 96% of those who voted, cast their votes in favour of adopting the Constitution, some observers claimed that the referendum was rigged. Notably, Sudanese who live in areas under the control of the armed opposition did not vote in the referendum despite the Electoral Commission's claims that 91% of Sudanese voted." [2a] (p11)

5.3 Europa 2004 recorded that "Under its [the constitution's] terms, executive power was vested in the Council of Ministers, which was appointed by the President but responsible to the National Assembly. Legislative power was vested in the National Assembly." [1] (p1067) Article 65 of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan sets out the sources of Sudanese law:

"The Islamic Sharia and the national consent through voting, the Constitution and custom are the source of law and no law shall be enacted contrary to these sources, or without taking into account the nation's public opinion, the efforts of the nation's scientists, intellectuals and leaders." [4] (p12)

5.4 The Constitution provided for basic human rights such as the right to life and equality, freedom of association, right to privacy, immunity against arbitrary arrest and detention, freedom of expression and the press, freedom of religion and freedom of movement. [4] Europa 2004 recorded that, in December 1999, President al-Bashir suspended the National Assembly, declared a three-month State of Emergency and "An emergency order suspended some articles of the 1998 Constitution, although provincial councils and governors were to continue working." [1] (p1067) The State of Emergency remained in effect as of 31 August 2004 following its renewal for a further year in late December 2003. [62]

See also Section 6: Human Rights for details on the treatment of specific groups and the restriction of fundamental freedoms in relation to the Constitution.

[Return to Contents](#)

Citizenship and Nationality

5.5 According to a Foreign and Commonwealth (FCO) letter dated 24 October 2001 containing information provided by El Karib & Medani, the FCO's advocates "The conditions and qualifications for the grant of nationality in Sudan is governed and regulated by the provisions of the Sudanese Nationality Act, enacted in 1993." [25b] (p1) The US Office of Personnel Management's (US OPM) March 2001 document entitled Citizenship Laws of the World recorded that "Citizenship is based upon the Law of Sudanese Nationality #22, dated 1957, Law #55, dated 1970, and Law #47, dated 1972." [36] (p186)

5.6 The FCO's letter of October 2001 and the US OPM's March 2001 document agreed that Sudanese nationality or citizenship is passed down paternally by descent if the child's father is Sudanese at the time of his or her birth. [25b] (p1) [36] (p186) Both the FCO's letter and the OPM qualified this by stating that this applied regardless of whether the father was a Sudanese citizen by descent or naturalisation and regardless of the child's country of birth. [25b] (p1) [36] (p186) However, the US State Department Report 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004 stated that "During the year, the law was changed to allow [Sudanese] citizen women who were married to foreigners to pass their citizenship to their children if they so chose. In the past, the children were automatically deemed to have the citizenship of their father." [3a] (p28)

5.7 The FCO's letter of 2001 stated that "The said law [Sudanese Nationality Act, 1993] confined the eligibility of the Sudanese nationality to: any person born before the commencement of this Act to be Sudanese by descent if:

- (a) he has acquired and maintained the status of a Sudanese by descent.
- (b) [omitted]
 - (i) either he or his father was born in Sudan
 - (ii) he, at the coming into force of this Act, is domiciled, since the first day of January 1956 or else whose ancestors in the direct male line since that date have all been domiciled in Sudan.
 - (iii) a person who and whose father were neither of them born in the Sudan, may, if he satisfies the requirements of subparagraph (b) above apply to the Minister of Interior for an order he deemed to be a Sudanese by descent.
 - (iv) a person born after the commencement of this Act, shall be a sudanese by descent if his father is a sudanese by descent at the time of his birth.
 - (v) a person born to a parents [sic] who are sudanese by naturalization shall be a sudanese by descent if his parents have obtained the sudanese nationality by naturalization before his birth." [25b] (p1)

5.8 The US OPM March 2001 document concurred with the above but also stated the following in respect of the eligibility of those born in Sudan:

- "Person born on or before January 1, 1957:
 - Child born in the territory of Sudan whose parents had established residency in Sudan [is entitled to Sudanese citizenship].

- Person born after January 1, 1957:
 - Birth in the territory of Sudan does not automatically confer citizenship. The exception is a child born to unknown parents." [36] (p186)

5.9 According to the FCO's letter of October 2001:

"The Minister of Interior may grant a certificate of naturalization as a Sudanese to an alien who is defined in the law as: a person who is not Sudanese, upon satisfaction to the requirement that he: is of a full age and capacity, he has been domiciled in the Sudan for a period of five years or more, he is of good character, and has not previously been convicted of a criminal offence involving moral turpitude." [25b] (p1)

5.10 The OPM's March 2001 document largely agreed with the above stating that "Sudanese citizenship may be acquired upon fulfillment of the following conditions:

Person is a legal adult, has resided in Sudan for 10 years, knows the Arabic language, is of good morality, has committed no crimes, desires to remain in the country, renounces previous citizenship, is in good health, and declares loyalty to the country." [36] (p186)

5.11 The October 2001 FCO letter and OPM's document of March 2001 also concurred over the status of non-Sudanese women who marry Sudanese nationals. [25b] (p1-2) [36] (p186) The former stated that:

"The Minister also have [sic] the authority to grant a certificate of naturalization to an alien woman if she proved that:

- She is a wife of a Sudanese man in accordance with the provision of Sudanese law, and
- She has resides [sic] with her Sudanese husband in the Sudan for a continuos [sic] period of not less than two years from the date of such an application." [25b] (p1-2)

The OPM document also stated that a foreign woman must renounce her former citizenship. [36] (p186)

5.12 The FCO's letter of October 2001 stated that "As to the case of immigrants they will be subject to the same rules applied to aliens, but refugees are not allowed to apply for a certificate of naturalization for this will conflict with the laws and the International Agreements regulating the existence of refugees in Sudan. [25b] (p2) Otherwise, the letter went on to state:

"Any alien resident in Sudan regardless of his religious [sic], believes [sic] or ethnic origin may still have the right to enjoy naturalization as Sudanese; as far as he has been granted the same in accordance with the said law; unless other wise [sic] he has been deprived from such rights by the president of the republic where:

- he has obtained his certificate of naturalization by fraud, false

- representation or the concealment of any material fact;
- has, during any war in which Sudan is or has been engaged, unlawfully traded, assisted or communicated with the enemy.
- has been convicted [of] or engaged in espionage against Sudan
- if out of Sudan, has shown himself by act or speech to be disloyal or disaffected towards the Sudan, or he has been convicted of such an offence in Sudan
- has within five years after the date of his naturalization been sentenced in any country to imprisonment for a term not less than one year, for an offence involving moral turpitude." [25b]

5.13 The OPM document of March 2001 also stated that "Voluntary renunciation of Sudanese citizenship is permitted by law." [36] (p186) Also that Sudanese citizens could involuntarily lose their citizenship if one or more of the following applied:

- Person obtains new citizenship.
 - Naturalized citizenship obtained through fraud or falsity.
 - Naturalized citizen lives abroad more than 5 years, without registering.
- [36] (p186)

[Return to Contents](#)

Political System

5.14 According to the US State Department's Human Rights Report 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, "Sudan has an authoritarian government in which all effective political power was in the hands of President Omar Hassan al-Bashir." [3a] (p1) Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 (Europa 2004) recorded that "In early February 1994, by constitutional decree, Sudan was redivided into 26 states instead of the previous nine. The executive and legislative powers of each state government were to be expanded and southern states were expected to be exempted from Shari'a law." [1] (p1065, 1081) The European Institute for Research on Mediterranean and Euro-Arab Cooperation (MEDEA) recorded in May 2004 that:

"Sudan is a republic with a federal system of government. There are multiple levels of administration: 26 states (Wilayaat) subdivided into approximately 120 localities (Mahaliyaat). The executives, cabinets and senior level state officials are appointed by the President of the Republic. Although legislation grants considerable powers to the federated states, their limited budgets are determined by and dispensed from the central government, resulting in complete economic dependency. In the areas under its control, the SPLM/A does not recognize the Government's administrative division into States and has introduced its own administrative structure, based on Regions, Counties, Localities (payams) and Villages (bomas)." [5a] (p5)

5.15 USSD 2003 stated that "[President] Bashir and his party have controlled the Government since he led a 1989 military coup, with the instigation and support of the fundamentalist National Islamic Front (NIF)." [3a] (p1) Europa 2004 recorded that the

current ruling party, the National Congress (NC), is the successor to the NIF. [1] (p1086) USSD 2003 reported that "[In 2003] NC/NIF members continued to hold key positions in the Government, security forces, judiciary, academic institutions, trade unions, professional associations, and the media." [3a] (p1)

5.16 The Inter-Parliamentary Union (IPU) stated that Sudan's legislature was the unicameral National Assembly (Majlis Watani). [57b] (p1) The IPU recorded that members of the National Assembly serve terms of four years. [57b] (p1) The IPU stated that there were 360 members of the National Assembly; "- 270 deputies [are] elected in the constituencies + 35 representatives of the women + 26 representatives of the university graduates +- 29 representatives of the trade unions." [57b] (p2)

5.17 Europa 2004 recorded that "Presidential and legislative elections were held concurrently over a 10-day period in mid-December 2000, although they were boycotted by the main opposition parties." [1] (p1068) According to the IPU "As a result, [of the boycott] 112 of the 360 seats in the National Assembly went uncontested to the ruling National Congress." [57b] (p3) And "Voting did not take place in 3 of the 26 states of the country, all of them in the south, which is under the control of rebels after two decades of civil war." [57b] (p3)

5.18 Both Europa 2004 and the IPU recorded that President al-Bashir was re-elected as president and the National Congress won 355 out of 360 seats in Parliament and independent candidates or small opposition parties took the remaining five seats. [1] (p1068) [57b] (p3) Europa 2004 noted that "A nine-member OAU [Organisation of African Unity] team of observers praised the manner in which the elections had been conducted, although it also noted that 'logistical challenges' had affected voting in some areas." [1] (p1068)

[Return to Contents](#)

Political Parties

5.19 According to the UNHCR's July 2000 Background Paper, "The right to freedom of association and organization is included in Article 26 (2) of the constitution and is the subject of the 1999 Political Association Act (also known as the Tawali Law) [as] revised by the Political Organizational Act (2000)." [2a] (p17) UNHCR's July 2000 Paper recorded that "The Tawali Law marks a significant change in government policy as it lifts a ten-year ban on political parties; its implementation has subsequently led to the registering of 33 new parties [as of July 2000]." [2a] (p17)

5.20 UNHCR also noted:

"However, the Tawali Law imposes the restriction that all new parties must adhere to the ruling party's ideology; this requirement contravenes Article 25 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights. New political parties are approved at the discretion of the registrar who is appointed by the President with the approval of the National Assembly. According to the Special Rapporteur on the Sudan, this guarantees that the registrar will be a member of the National Congress, the ruling party." [2a] (p17)

Additionally, Freedom House's (FH) 2004 report on The World's Most Repressive Societies stated that the "Emergency law severely restricts freedom of assembly and association." [54b] (p63)

5.21 According to USSD 2003 "The amended Political Parties Act allows some former banned political parties to resume their activities; however, the parties still were unable to participate in elections unless the registrar was notified in writing." [3a] (p19-20) A June 2003 report by the US Institute of Peace (USIP) stated that in May 2003, the Democratic Unionist Party signed the Cairo Declaration, which called for Khartoum to be exempted from Shari'a law, with the SPLM/A and the UP. [64]

See also Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association and Annex B on Main Political Organisations

[Return to Contents](#)

Judiciary

5.22 Article 101 of the Constitution states that:

"Judges are independent in the performance of their duties and have full judicial authority in their jurisdiction. They may not be influenced in their functioning directly or indirectly." [4] (p20)

5.23 The UNHCR's July 2000 Background Paper stated "However, this independence is said to be compromised by the fact that the President can appoint members of the Constitutional Court, the Chief Justice and lower court judges." [2a] (p12) The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, concurred, "The judiciary was not independent and was subject to Government influence." [3a] (p1) USSD 2003 also stated that "On occasion, courts displayed a degree of independence. For example, appeals courts on several occasions overturned the decisions of lower courts in political cases, particularly decisions from Public Order Courts." [3a] (p10)

5.24 USSD 2003 reported that:

"Trials in regular courts nominally met international standards of legal protections. The accused normally have the right to an attorney, and the courts are required to provide free legal counsel for indigent defendants accused of crimes punishable by death or life imprisonment; however, there were reports that defendants frequently did not receive legal counsel and that counsel in some cases could only advise the defendant and not address the court....Lawyers who wished to practice must maintain membership in the government-controlled Bar Association. The Government continued to harass and detain members of the legal profession who it viewed as political opponents." [3a] (p10)

Structure

5.25 According to UNHCR's July 2000 Paper "The appointment of members of the Constitutional Court is subject to the approval of the National Assembly, while the Supreme Council of the Judiciary recommends candidates for other judicial appointments." [2a] (p12) USSD 2003 stated that "The Chief Justice of the Supreme Court was nominated by a Judiciary Committee and appointed by the President. As the senior judge in the judicial service, the Chief Justice also controlled the judiciary." [3a] (p9-10) The same report stated that "The President appoints the Constitutional Court's seven members." [3a] (p10)

5.26 An August 2001 Study Presented to the United Nations Development Program (UNDP) stated that "The current Sudanese judicial system is the product of several diverse sources of influence." [2d] (p1) The Study pointed to the strong influence of Shari'a, as Sudan is a predominantly Islamic Arab society; the influence of civil law systems in other Arab states; the effect of Anglo-Saxon common law from the colonial period when Sudan was governed by Britain and the federal nature of the country, which has reportedly led to a degree of internal legal diversity. [2d] (p1)

5.27 According to USSD 2003 "The judicial system includes four types of courts: Regular courts; military courts; special courts; and tribal courts. Tribal courts were in place in rural areas to resolve disputes over land, water rights, and family matters." [3a] (p10) The August 2001 UNDP Study stated that Sudan's courts of general jurisdiction had three levels: "The courts of first instance are either general ('amm) or summary (juz'i). The second level consists of appeal courts (isti'naf); the Supreme Court (al-mahkama al-'ulya) stands at the apex of the order." [2d] (p4)

5.28 The World Organisation Against Torture's (OMCT) February 2004 Position Paper recorded that "These [special] courts have now been abolished, but the criminal courts that replace them still follow many of the same special procedures, despite now allegedly allowing for legal representation, and therefore remain a concern." [42b] (p22) USSD 2003 recorded that:

"Within the regular court system, there are civil and criminal courts, appeal courts and the Supreme Court. Special Security Courts were abolished during the year; however, the Government created Special Courts in Darfur under the state of emergency to try crimes against the state. The Criminal Act governs criminal cases, and the Civil Transactions Act applies in most civil cases. Shari'a is applied in the north. There continued to be reports that non-Muslims were prosecuted and convicted under Shari'a 'hudud' laws." [3a] (p10)

The report also stated that "Public order cases were heard in criminal courts." [3a] (p10)

5.29 According to the Sudan Organisation Against Torture's SOAT's April 2004 Report on Reformatories in Sudan "There is an active juvenile court [in] Khartoum that has been established as a pilot project in 1999 in Khartoum North....Recently, there are two juveniles' courts in other states (Gadarif and Kosti)." [23d] (p1) SOAT's 2004 Report stated that "The court applied the code of criminal procedure 1991 in general because the juvenile Welfare act 1983 did not provide special procedures for

handling the cases under it." [23d] (p5) The report also recorded that "The administrative structure of the court is the same as the structure of ordinary courts in the Sudan." [23d] (p5)

5.30 SOAT's 2004 Report recorded that "Establishing the juvenile's court has had a tremendous impact on the lives of children who came into conflict with the law in Khartoum State." [23d] (p5) The report also recorded that Save the Children Sweden had conducted an evaluation of the court in August 2002 and made a number of recommendations for its improvement. [23d] (p6)

5.31 The UNHCR's July 2000 Background Paper recorded that "The Constitutional Court was established in April 1999 'to protect the Bill of Rights that was enshrined in the constitution', its main function being to examine draft laws to ensure that the National Assembly does not adopt laws that conflict with the constitution." [2a] (p12) The July 2000 Paper goes on to state that:

"Any individual whose rights have been violated can lodge a complaint with the Constitutional Court when all other remedies have been exhausted. Since members of the Constitutional Court are appointed by the President with the approval of the National Assembly, its effectiveness as an institution which protects human rights might be called into question when the government itself is accused of violating human rights." [2a] (p12)

[Return to Contents](#)

North, South and West Darfur

5.32 USSD 2003 stated that the special courts, composed primarily of civilian judges, handled most security-related cases and were in operation in Darfur during 2003. [3a] (p10) In January 2003 the UN Special Rapporteur (UN SR) reported on his inquiries concerning the establishment of special courts. [2b] (p16) The UN SR "[He] was told that there were serious problems linked to (a) gangsters and armed banditry; (b) drug traders; (c) trade in weapons; (d) tribal clashes; that if special courts had not been established, tribes would resort to revenge; that procedures adopted by special courts allowed for cases to be processed faster." [2b] (p16)

5.33 According to USSD 2003:

"Lawyers complained that they sometimes were granted access to court documents too late to prepare an effective defense. Sentences usually were severe and implemented at once; however, death sentences were referred to the Chief Justice and the Head of State. Defendants could file appellate briefs with the Chief Justice. Special Courts were in operation during the year in Darfur, as allowed under the state of emergency." [3a] (p10)

5.34 USSD 2003 continued, "Emergency tribunals, composed primarily of military judges, continued to try 'banditry' cases in the western part of the country." [3a] (p10) In January 2003, the UN SR reported that "The Emergency Tribunals were composed of three judges, one civil and two military." [2b] (p16) The UN SR also recorded that

defendants were given legal representation but this was limited for the sake of speed and no time was allowed for individual cross-examination. [2b] (p16) USSD 2003, however, stated that "Defendants were not permitted access to legal representation." [3a] (p10)

5.35 The same report also stated that "The emergency tribunals ordered sentences such as death by stoning and amputations during the year. Sentences were carried out quickly, with only 1 week allowed for appeal to the district chief justice; there were reports that persons were executed the day after sentencing." [3a] (p10-11) The UN SR reported in January 2003 that "He [the Minister of Justice] stressed, however, that defendants should have a chance to defend themselves and that cases dealt with by the special courts had often been referred to the High Court in Khartoum for appeal." [2b] (p17) The UN SR also recorded that "The Minister conceded that 'the procedure adopted in Darfur was a hurried one' and that 'cross-examination is lacking in these courts'." [2b] (p17) USSD 2003 stated that "Emergency tribunals ordered executions during the year [2003]." [3a] (p11)

5.36 Amnesty International's (AI) July 2003 report, 'Empty Promises' stated that, in 2001, the Government declared a State of Emergency and established Special Courts in North, South and West Darfur to deal with murders, attacks and armed banditry that occurred in Darfur. [11f] (p22) The report asserted that these courts, and the Specialised Criminal Courts that replaced them in West Darfur, were reportedly deeply flawed and handed down death sentences and cruel, inhuman and degrading punishments after grossly unfair trials. [11f] (p22-23) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' provided details on specific cases that were heard by the courts in Darfur. [61a] (p17-18)

See also Section 6.A on Human Rights/General/The Darfur Conflict, Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur and Section 6.B on Ethnic Groups/Fur/Massaleit/Zaghawa

[Return to Contents](#)

South and Central Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas and the Nuba Mountains

5.37 USSD 2003 reported that:

"Civil authorities and institutions did not operate in parts of the rebel-held south and the Nuba Mountains [during 2003]. Parts of the South and the Nuba Mountains fell outside effective judicial procedures and other governmental functions. According to credible reports, government security forces summarily tried and punished those accused of crimes, particularly for offences against civil order." [3a] (p11)

5.38 USSD 2003 stated that "Magistrates in SPLM/A-held areas followed a penal code roughly based on the 1925 Penal Code. The SPLM has a judicial system of county magistrates, county judges, regional judges and a court of appeals. While officials have been appointed for most of these positions, the court system did not function in many areas due to a lack of infrastructure, communications, funding, and

an effective police force." [3a] (p11) The UN SR reported that perpetrators of abuses were reportedly sometimes brought to justice, although the judiciary often acted on an arbitrary basis. [2b] (p14)

5.39 According to USSD 2003 "The SPLM recognized traditional courts or 'Courts of Elders,' which usually heard matters of personal affairs such as marriages and dowries, and based their decisions on traditional and customary law. Local chiefs usually presided over traditional courts." [3a] (p11) The same report stated that "In rural areas outside effective SPLM control, tribal chiefs applied customary laws." [3a] (p11)

5.40 The southern states, whose population is mostly non-Muslim, were officially exempted from Shari'a law and courts did not formally apply Shari'a in the south. [3a] (p10) However, the law does permit the future application of Shari'a in the south, if the state assemblies so decide. [3a] (p6) In July 2003, the UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported that the SPLM/A had enacted twenty-six new laws, entitled Laws of the New Sudan, which were to govern SPLM areas until a north-south peace deal is signed. [15p] They reportedly covered areas such as policing and the judiciary, although they were not enforceable until all the relevant authorities in southern Sudan had received a copy of the new laws. [15p]

[Return to Contents](#)

Legal Rights/Detention

5.41 According to the US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, "The law prohibits arbitrary arrest and detention without charge; however, in practice the Government continued to use arbitrary arrest and detention under the state of emergency provisions." [3a] (p8) USSD 2003 also recorded that "Under the Constitution and the Criminal Code, an individual can be detained for 3 days without charge, which can be extended for 30 days by order of the Director of Security and another 30 days by the Director of Security with the approval of the prosecuting attorney." [3a] (p8)

5.42 USSD 2003 reported that "Under the amended National Security Act, which supercedes the Criminal Code, when an individual is accused of violating national security, that individual may be detained for 3 months without charge, and the detention is renewable by the Director of Security for another 3 months." [3a] (p8) The Amnesty International (AI) Annual Report for 2004, reporting on events in 2003 stated that "National and military security forces continued to hold detainees in prolonged incommunicado detention without access to lawyers or judicial review, using Article 21 of the National Security Forces Act of 1999 which allows incommunicado detention without charge or trial for a maximum of nine months." [11a] (p3)

5.43 According to USSD 2003 "Under the state of emergency, the Government is not restricted by the National Security Act and reportedly detained individuals indefinitely without judicial review [during 2003]." [3a] (p8) The AI 2004 Annual Report reported on the July 2003 release, without charge or trial, of a sixteen-year-old male who had been detained for eleven months, apparently as a hostage. [11a] (p3) USSD 2003 went on to state that "The law allows for bail, except for those accused of crimes which are

punishable by death or life imprisonment, and there was a functioning bail system during the year." [3a] (p8)

5.44 USSD 2003 stated that "Persons arrested by security forces often were held incommunicado for long periods of time in unknown locations without access to their lawyers or family members." [3a] (p8)

5.45 The AI 2004 Annual Report recorded that "Scores of people were arrested and held in prolonged incommunicado detention by the national security, military security (istikharat) and police." [11a] (p2) The same report also stated that "Hundreds of prisoners were released by government authorities and the SLA [Sudan Liberation Army] after the September [2003] cease-fire, but arrests and detentions of those suspected of links with armed opposition groups continued." [11a] (p2)

5.46 A Danish Fact Finding Mission of August and November 2001 reported that "According to the 1991 criminal law there are now nine offences in all for which the accused may be sentenced to death:

- Article 50: Attack on the power of the state and undermining the constitution
- Article 51: Making war on the state
- Article 53: Spying against the country
- Article 126: Apostasy (converting from Islam to another religion)
- Article 130: Murder
- Article 146: Adultery
- Article 148g: Homosexuality
- Article 168: Armed robbery
- Article 177: Embezzlement." [9b] (p13)

5.47 USSD 2003 stated that "In accordance with Shari'a, the Criminal Act provides for physical punishments including flogging, amputation, stoning and 'crucifixion'--the public display of a body after execution." [3a] (p6) The AI 2004 Annual Report recorded that "Floggings were imposed for numerous offences, including public order offences and were usually carried out immediately. Amputations, including cross-amputations were also imposed but none was known to have been carried out." [11a] (p1)

5.48 The Inter-Parliamentary Union (IPU) website stated that Sudan had in place a permanent parliamentary body dealing with human rights, the Human Rights Committee. [57b] (p6-7) IPU recorded that "The Committee is charged with the examination of individual complaints; the supervision of compliance with relevant national and international standards; and the discussion of the human rights situations at home and abroad." [57b] (p7) The Committee is reportedly responsible for, among other areas, conditions of custody and prisons. [57b] (p7) The IPU made no comment on the independence or effectiveness of the Committee. [57b]

Death Penalty

5.49 The AI 2004 Annual Report, covering events in 2003, recorded that "At least ten people were reported to have been executed and more than 100 death sentences were imposed [during 2003]." [11a] (p1)

See also Section 5 on [Judiciary/North, South and West Darfur](#) and Section 6.A on [Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Groups - Darfur](#)

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

5.50 USSD 2003 recorded that:

"The Government officially exempted the 10 southern states, in which the population was mostly non-Muslim, from parts of the law that permit physical punishments based on Shari'a. There were no reports [in 2003] of court-ordered Shari'a punishments, other than lashings, in government-controlled areas of the south." [3a] (p6)

However, the report also stated that, "The law [Shari'a] can be applied in the south, if the state assemblies approve it." [3a] (p6)

See also Section 5 on [Judiciary/SPLM/A-Controlled Areas and the Nuba Mountains](#)

[Return to Contents](#)

Internal Security

5.51 According to the US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, "In addition to the regular police and the Sudan People's Armed Forces, the Government maintained an external security force, an internal security force, a militia known as the Popular Defense Forces (PDF), and a number of police forces." [3a] (p2)

See Section 5: [Military Service](#) and [Military Service/Popular Defence Force](#)

5.52 USSD 2003 stated that the police forces included regular police units, the Popular Police Force (PPF) and the Public Order Police (POP). [3a] (p8) The same report recorded that "The PPF is a parallel pro-government force that received higher pay than the regular police." [3a] (p8) According to the USSD 2003, "The POP is a law enforcement entity that enforced Islamic law (Shari'a), including enforcing proper social behaviour such as restrictions on alcohol and 'immodest dress.'" [3a] (p8) The report claimed that "The security forces were under the effective control of the Government." [3a] (p2)

5.53 The International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) Annual Report for 2002 stated that "The director of the Law Department of the Sudanese Police Academy provisionally agreed to introduce IHL and human rights into the curriculum in the next academic year." [58a] (p106) The ICRC's 2003 Annual Report stated that:

"The first advanced course was held for police instructors [in 2003] and, with the improved security, the ICRC conducted its first presentations, ranging from short talks to five-day courses, to police covering conflict-affected regions, including forces in Juba, Kadugli and Torit. In another

positive development, Sudan's security services agreed in principle to launch, with ICRC support, a training programme for its members in 2004, covering international human rights law and humanitarian principles." [58b] (p98)

Prisons and Prison Conditions

Structure

5.54 The Sudan Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) Annual Report on Women Prison Conditions in Sudan 2003 provided some background on the prison structure in Sudan. The report stated that "The prisons in Sudan are divided into five sections; Federal, Provincial, Regional, and Central, Open and Semi- Open and Mental Asylums." [23c] (p1) According to the same report, the seven different prisons house the following types of prisoner:

- Federal: Repeat offenders, prisoners with special needs such as behavioural difficulties, those imprisoned for crimes regarding hudud [crimes where physical punishment for the offence is provided in law] and unusual practices like refusing to obey orders.
- Provincial: First time offenders with medium to long term sentences, hudud prisoners from the provinces and those with special needs.
- Regional and Central: Repeat offenders with medium to long term sentences and first time offenders.
- Open and Semi-Open camp: First time offenders, according to their jobs, age and those with a positive attitude.
- Mental Asylum: Those who have been sectioned under article 4 of the criminal act of 1991 and prisoners who are too mentally unstable to carry out their sentences in normal prison conditions. [23c] (p1-2)

SOAT's 2003 Report also recorded the size, location and layout of the mixed and women's prisons in Marawi, Al Fashir, Kousti and Omdurman. [23c]

Conditions in Government-controlled areas

5.55 The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, reported that "Prison conditions remained harsh and life threatening, and prolonged detention was a problem." [3a] (p2) The report also stated that:

"Most prisons were old and poorly maintained, and many lacked basic facilities such as toilets or showers. Health care was primitive, and food was inadequate. Prison officials arbitrarily denied family visits to prisoners. High-ranking political prisoners reportedly enjoyed better conditions than did other prisoners [in 2003]." [3a] (p7)

5.56 Marawi and Kousti prison, according to SOAT's 2003 Report on Women's Prisons, were mixed prisons. [23c] (p10, 11) SOAT's 2003 report stated that "There are no health units at the prison [Marawi] as there are no medical staffs [sic]." [23c] (p11) However, in Kousti prison, SOAT reported, "There are no serious health issues

amongst the prisoners....There are medical units with the prison and in the past there was a medical assistance to overlook its operation, who looked after the health of prisoners." [23c] (p12)

Women in Prison

5.57 USSD 2003 recorded that "Female prisoners were housed separately from men, and rape in prison reportedly was rare [in 2003]." [3a] (p7) SOAT's 2003 report included information in varying detail on the living and health conditions in each of the prisons on which it reported. [23c] The report recorded that, in Omdurman, blankets and sheets were not provided by the state and the prison authorities depended on charities to provide them. [23c] (p7) SOAT also recorded that "Prisoners suffering from poor health are relocated to Al Tigani Al Mahi hospital on Omdurman or the Central mental hospital in Kober (a department of the prison administration)." [23c] (p7)

5.58 SOAT's 2003 report stated that, in Kousti women's prison, "There are 45 inmates along with twelve accompanied children. Between the hours 5pm to 5 am only one area a room is provided for them to reside in, this room does not have space for a quarter of the inmates....There are only 4 beds; these are the private property of some 4 persons of the inmates." [23c] (p13) The report also noted that, in Kousti prison, "The prisoners' ankles are chained by manacles almost always, especially when they are visiting a hospital, they may even be chained together as a group." [23c] (p14)

[Return to Contents](#)

Children in Prison

5.59 The United Nations' Special Rapporteur's (UN SR) Report of January 2003 stated that "Only two reformatories exist and children are very often detained with adults and allegedly subjected to inhumane treatment." [2b] (p13) USSD 2003 concurred: "Minors often were held with adults." [3a] (p7) SOAT's 2003 report on Women's Prisons stated that, in Kousti's mixed prison, "There is no separate section for minors and as they are not allowed according to law) [sic] to mix with the adult populations, so, they have to be imprisoned in solitary confinement." [23c] (p12)

5.60 SOAT's April 2004 Report on Reformatories in Sudan recorded the locations of the two reformatories that were in operation in Sudan as Jireif Reformatory in the Jireif area in Khartoum and Kober Reformatory in Kober, Khartoum North. [23d] (p1) SOAT's April 2004 report recorded that "There is no special health facility attached to the reformatory [in Jireif]." [23d] (p10) When discussing the conditions in Kober Reformatory the SOAT April 2004 report recorded that "There is no medical check and not even a medical unit....Juveniles in severe cases are taken to security hospital which is near the reformatory." [23d] (p12)

5.61 The SOAT report also stated that "It [Kober reformatory] lacks the help of National or International NGOs [unlike Jireif], the juveniles at Jireif reformatory feel too funk [sic] and afraid if the officers threat[en] them by transferring them to Kober reformatory." [23d] (p12) According to SOAT's 2004 report, common punishments in the

two reformatories included solitary confinement, lashings and being asked to perform tasks which, in Kober prison, could be cruel and inhuman in nature. [23d] (p11, 13)

5.62 USSD 2003 added that "In order to care for their children, many women prisoners were forced to take their children with them into the prison, where children were unable to receive an education." [3a] (p7) However, SOAT's 2003 Report on Women's Prisons stated that, in Omdurman, "The children continue their education at Bayt al Maal Primary School (Omdurman district)." [23c] (p9)

Human Rights Monitoring

5.63 USSD 2003 stated that "The Government did not permit regular visits to prisons by human rights observers. No independent domestic human rights organizations monitor prison conditions." [3a] (p8) The ICRC's Annual Report 2003 stated that "Immediately following the outbreak of conflict in Darfur, the ICRC, in accordance with its mandate, proposed its services to the government, requesting access to all those detained in connection with the fighting. This offer was declined." [58b] (p97)

5.64 The Inter-Parliamentary Union (IPU) website stated that Sudan had in place a parliamentary body dealing with human rights, the Human Rights Committee. [57b] (p6-7) The IPU website recorded that "The Committee is charged with the examination of individual complaints; the supervision of compliance with relevant national and international standards; and the discussion of the human rights situations at home and abroad." [57b] (p7) The IPU stated that the Human Rights Committee dealt with, among other areas, the conditions of prisons, including the inspection of Kober Prison. [57b] (p7) The IPU made no comment on the independence or effectiveness of the Committee. [57b]

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) Detainees

5.65 USSD 2003 reported that "During several months of the year, the ICRC [International Committee of the Red Cross] was not allowed access to POWs [prisoners of war] in the south; however, by year's end, they were able to access all POWs." [3a] (p8) The ICRC's Annual Report 2003 reported that, during 2003, "610 people (including 126 newly registered) held by armed opposition groups were seen individually in 17 detention facilities during 21 visits." [58b] (p97)

Detainees held by other Opposition Factions

5.66 The ICRC's Annual Report 2002 stated that "Following fighting in October between government troops and the northern opposition group, the National Democratic Alliance, near the border with Eritrea, the ICRC was granted access, for the first time, to 198 detainees held by the Alliance." [58a] (p105) Although the ICRC's Annual Report 2003 stated that the organisation had visited detainees held by armed opposition groups, it made no specific mention of visits to detainees being held by the NDA during 2003; nor to visiting any detainees of the Sudan Liberation Army (SLA) or the Justice and Equality Movement (JEM) in Darfur. [58b]

[Return to Contents](#)

Military Service

5.67 War Resisters' International's (WRI) 1998 Survey Refusing to Bear Arms recorded that the law governing military service is the National Service Act 1992, which rendered all males aged between eighteen and thirty-three liable for national service. [19] (p1) However, the Danish Fact Finding Mission (FFM) of 2000 reported that "Military service is compulsory for all males aged 18 and over, the recruitment age being adjusted from time to time." [9a] (p36)

5.68 WRI's 1998 Survey also recorded that "According to the law, women are also liable for military service, but they are not called up in practice." [19] (p1) WRI's survey stated that "The length of military service is 24 months, 18 months, in the case of high school graduates, and 12 months in the case of university and college graduates." [19] (p1)

5.69 The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, recorded that "The Government officially required that young men between the ages of 17 and 19 enter military or national service to be able to receive a certificate upon leaving secondary school; the certificate was a requirement for entry into a university." [3a] (p29) Consequently, virtually all students at Khartoum University have thus completed their military service and many have been deployed at the front in the south. [9a] According to two SPLM/A representatives consulted by the 2001 Danish FFM there was some possibility of obtaining an examination certificate via bribery. [9b] (p39)

5.70 WRI's 1998 Survey stated that:

"According to the 1992 law, those called up for military service are not allowed to follow an education or get a job. Men of conscription age are forbidden to leave the country for any reason (art.20)." [19] (p4)

Farouk Abou Eissa, the First Deputy to the Secretary-General and official spokesman of the National Democratic Alliance when consulted by the Danish fact-finding mission (FFM) of February and March 2000 concurred. [9a] (p38)

5.71 In its 2002 Annual Report, the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) reported that "Significant progress was made in implementing IHL [International Humanitarian Law] at national level." [58a] (p105) The ICRC reported that this progress included "A milestone [that] was reached when the Sudanese army, with ICRC support, incorporated IHL into its standard training programme." [58a] (p105-6) The ICRC's 2003 Annual Report stated that "The ceasefires meant the ICRC was able to work more in the field, giving presentations in conflict-affected regions such as Raja, Wau and the Nuba Mountains." [58b] (p97)

5.72 The ICRC also reported that "Following longstanding discussions, the head of military intelligence gave the ICRC permission to give IHL presentations to pro-government militias. A three-day seminar was held in Raja for 35 officers of the South Sudan Defence Forces [SSDF], followed by introductory IHL talks for pro-government militias in Equatoria." [58b] (p98)

Popular Defence Force (PDF)

5.73 According to the report of Danish fact-finding mission (FFM) of August and November 2001, "Besides the regular Sudanese army the National Congress (NC) party has its own military branch called the Popular Defence Forces (PDF)." [9b] (p35) The PDF was created by the Government in 1990 and has its legal basis in the Popular Defence Forces Act 1989. [19] (p2-3) The Danish FFM Report 2001 recorded that, "Under the 1989 Popular Defence Forces Act (attached as Annex 5), PDF recruits must be at least 16 years old and Sudanese citizens. In 1992 service in the PDF became obligatory for all students, both male and female. Completion of service was a precondition for entering further education." [9b] (p37)

5.74 WRI's 1998 Survey stated:

"PDF training involves military training, civil defence training and patriotic and cultural education (1989 law, art.14) and is considered to be an instrument of religious indoctrination." [19] (p3)

The Danish FFM Report 2001 concurred: "The PDF training contained a considerable element of Islamisation, and many Christian students therefore had serious problems when they were recruited to the PDF." [9a] (p37) According to the same report, although women were recruited into the PDF on a voluntary basis, they were not sent on active service although "There were women's battalions which stayed behind the front lines where recruits worked as nurses, etc." [9b] (p39)

5.75 The 2001 Danish FFM Report recorded that:

"Students who go into the PDF before entering further education have to serve 12 months, while those who have not yet been accepted for further education or who have not completed secondary school have to serve for 18 months. State employees and those working in state-owned companies have to undergo a 45-day training programme." [9b] (p37)

The 2001 report also stated that "Despite the fact that the PDF is officially a political fighting force, PDF forces are also deployed at the front in the fighting against the rebels." [9b] (p35)

[Return to Contents](#)

Exemptions, Pardons and Postponements

5.76 According to the National Service Act 1992, contained at annex 4 of the Danish 2001 FFM Report:

"The Director [of the National Service Administration (NSA)] is the authority to decide on applications for full exemption, partial or temporary [of national service]. The Minister [of Defence] decides on postponement. Sudan Ambassadors and counsellors abroad has [sic] the authority for temporary decisions on applications for postponement of service for those residents

abroad, and they have to notify the Administration [of the National Service] immediately for final decision [sic]." [9b] (p70)

5.77 Regarding persons who qualified for exemption, the Act stated:

- "1. The officers, sub-officers, and soldiers of the Armed Forces [sic], police forces and other Regular Forces [sic].
2. The students of colleges and institutes preparing for graduation of armed forces officers, police forces or other regular forces, on condition that the student shall continue in his study until graduation; or he should report within 30 days of cancellation of his study prog, to the specified recruitment region authority." [9b] (p69)

5.78 On the subject of the postponement of national service the National Service Act 1992 stated that:

"The service shall be postponed for the sole supporter of the father, or the husband, the son or the brother until [sic] it is provided for him from any public finance what was originally provided for his family [sic]. The service might be postponed for those academics doing their scholarship until they receive their first degree on condition that the age did not reach 32 years." [9b] (p69)

5.79 The 1992 Act recorded that the Ministry of Defence provided a certificate for those people who meet the conditions for an exemption, postponement or pardon from national service. [9b] (p72) The Act also stated that "Any person who is medically unfit to do any service duty is completely pardoned from the service." [9b] (p69)

Conscientious Objection, Desertion and Evasion

5.80 WRI's 1998 Survey recorded that "The right to conscientious objection is not legally recognised." [19] (p3) WRI's 1998 Survey also stated that "Avoiding military service is punishable by two to three years' imprisonment (National Service Law, art.28)." [19] (p4) The Danish FFM Report 2001 stated that:

"A well-informed local source in Cairo said that deserters were not normally punished with imprisonment. If a deserter was caught he would be sent to the front under genuine threat of harassment and under close supervision. Otherwise the sentence for desertion was three years, but there had been very few examples of deserters being sentenced to three years in prison." [9b] (p51)

Also, according to USSD 2003, "No one was jailed during the year [2003] for evading compulsory military service." [3a] (p29)

5.81 WRI's 1998 Survey reported that "Draft evasion and desertion seem to be widespread." [19] (p4) The 2001 Danish FFM Report "The [same well-informed Cairo] source also explained that a person's ability to avoid military service in Sudan would depend very much on his and his family's connections to the regime, and the social and economic position of his family in Sudan." [9b] (p51)

5.82 In the same report, various sources including representatives of the SPLM/A, Bahr el-Ghazal Youth Development Agency (BDYA) and the Deputy Head of Mission at the Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany had varying opinions on the possibility of using bribery to avoid military service. [9b] (p51-53) The report of the Danish FFM of 2000 stated that "[Farouk Abou] Eissa explained that it is common for families with young sons to sell all their belongings, including jewellery and other personal effects, to pay for the family to leave Sudan." [9a] (p38)

[Return to Contents](#)

Conscription

5.83 War Resister's International's 1998 Survey stated that "The 1992 National Service Law was introduced in an attempt to meet [the] increasing personnel needs of the armed forces. The government has difficulties enforcing conscription and it doesn't have enough money to maintain a sufficient infrastructure, number of barracks and training facilities." [19] (p2)

5.84 The Danish FFM of 2000 stated that "The UNHCR [United Nations' High Commission for Refugees] pointed out that there are three common forms of recruitment to the Popular Defence Force (PDF) and the armed forces." These were:

- students (at secondary school) faced with the need to collect their examination certificates. [9a] (p36)
- round-ups in the street. [9a] (p36) [9b] (p35, 37, 38, 39, 40) SPLM/A representatives told the 2001 Danish FFM that "This happened at checkpoints, in people's homes, in schools and in public places." [9b] (p39)
- call-up via employers (in both the public and private sector). [9a] (p36)

The Danish FFM of 2001 stated that during round-ups military personnel in civilian clothing stopped vehicles and "The authorities forced those passengers who were believed to be the right age for conscription and who could not prove that they had in fact already performed their military service to go with them to military training camps. Many of those who were recruited did not even have an opportunity to contact their parents or relatives to inform them of what had happened." [9b] (p35)

5.85 A December 2002 Canadian Immigration and Refugee Board (IRB) Research Directorate enquiry response described "The process for reporting for military service; how recruitment calls are made; [and] exemptions from service." [31e] (p1) In addition to the above methods of call-up the chairman of the Sudan Human Rights Group (SHRG), who was consulted by the IRB, stated that local radio and television announcements occurred asserting that all men eligible for military service should gather together at a specific place, on a certain hour and date. [31e] (p1)

5.86 The IRB reported that "As well, he [the Chairman of the SHRG] stated that '[i]n case of emergency, that is to say, [an] urgent need for fighters, the Military Police usually close main highways and roads and check the passengers and arrest those persons who are eligible for...service.'" [31e] (p1) A professor of Islamic and Sudanese

history at Georgetown University was also consulted by the IRB in December 2002. He stated that:

"In practice, for the areas outside of the major urban areas, I would think that the primary means for recruitment is what it was in older times - the local notables who speak for the local people when dealing with the government ('tribal' chiefs and heads of clan) would be responsible for making sure that appropriate young men reported at the right place and the right time." [31e] (p1)

5.87 The Danish FFM report 2001 stated that:

"Both southern and northern Sudanese were recruited. A well-informed source in Cairo explained that besides the recruitment of northern Sudanese for the regular Sudan Army there was also significant recruitment of internally displaced men from the war zones in Sudan. They were often recruited as volunteers as it was a means for them to support themselves in Sudan." [9b] (p40)

Forced Conscription

5.88 According to USSD 2003 "The Government continued to conscript citizens forcibly for military service, including high school age children (see Section 5)." [3a] (p12) The Civilian Protection Monitoring Team (CPMT) found that government-supported militiamen were abducting civilian boys for the purposes of conscription into the South Sudan Unity Movement (SSUM). [60b] The Monitoring Team stated in its conclusion that "The CPMT further finds that these abductions were not isolated events, but part of a broader campaign of forced conscription and extortion (particularly targeting Nuer boys) that continues to be carried out in Khartoum." [60b] (p3)

5.89 USSD 2003 reported on Government operated camps for vagrant children and stated that "Male teenagers in the camps often were conscripted into the PDF, including some girls in the south." [3a] (p29) The report also stated that "There were reports that the Government's PDF seized underage recruits from the street of Khartoum. Conscripts faced significant hardship and abuse in the military service, often serving on the frontline." [3a] (p29) USSD Report 2003 recorded that "The ICRC [International Committee of the Red Cross] cooperated with UNICEF [United Nations Children's Fund] to remove child soldiers during the year." [3a] (p29)

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) Conscription/Forced Conscription

5.90 According to USSD 2003, "Rebel factions have conscripted citizens forcibly, including high school age children." [3a] (p29) The United Nation's Special Rapporteur's (SR) January 2003 Report concurred: "Forced recruitment is reportedly ongoing [in SPLM/A-controlled areas]." [2b] (p15) The report of the Danish fact-finding mission of August and November 2001 stated that "The SPLA had taken many prisoners of war and most of these had claimed to have been forcibly recruited and sent to fight against their will." [9b] (p39) USSD 2003 recorded that "UNICEF reported that an

estimated 7,000-8,000 child soldiers remained with the SPLM/A." [3a] (p29)

5.91 In its 2002 Annual Report, the ICRC reported that "In November, the SPLA incorporated a 44-hour course on IHL into the standard curricula of its main training facility, the Institute for Strategic Studies." [58a] (p106) The ICRC's 2003 Annual Report recorded that "Thanks to the ceasefires and easing of travel restrictions, the ICRC conducted IHL sessions, sometimes combined with first-aid training, for SPLM/A members in areas previously restricted or off-limits in Eastern Equatoria, Upper Nile, western Upper Nile/Unity state and the Nuba Mountains." [58b] (p98)

[Return to Contents](#)

Medical Services

5.92 UNICEF's 'At a glance: Sudan - Statistics' contained numerical indicators from 2002 which estimated that the average life expectancy at birth for a Sudanese person was fifty-six years and that approximately one hundred and three thousand children had died before reaching the age of five in the same year. [70d] (p1)

5.93 According to the Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 "Varying ecological conditions in The Sudan, poor hygiene, and widespread inadequacies of diet result in a high incidence of fatal infectious disease. The most common illnesses are malaria, dysentery and other gastrointestinal diseases, and tuberculosis." [6c] (p5)

5.94 The Foreign and Commonwealth's June 2004 Country Profile stated that "Medical facilities [in Sudan] are not comparable to Western standards." [25f] (p5) A July 2004 WHO Summary Country Profile for HIV/AIDS Treatment reported that "In general, Sudan's health system suffers from a weak infrastructure in terms of human resources, health service coverage and funds. It is characterized by major disparities in the distribution of services and resources between and within states, between rural and urban areas and in states affected by conflict." [29a] (p2)

5.95 The EB 2004 concurred: "Most of the country's small number of physicians are concentrated in the urban areas of the north, as are the major hospitals. Medical assistants, who can provide simple treatment and vaccination, also are in short supply. Most trained nurses and midwives also work in the north." [6c] (p5) ReliefWeb reproduced extracts from WHO's April 2004 report 'Health Services in Darfour States' which stated that "There is an acute shortage in the number of health facilities, health personnel and supportive services in the three states of Darfour as compared to other northern states." [29d] (p2)

HIV/AIDS

5.96 The Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS' (UNAIDS) June 2004 Report on the global AIDS epidemic stated that:

"Sudan is by far the worst-affected country in the region [North Africa and the Middle East]. Its overall HIV prevalence is nearly 2.3% (range: 0.7 - 7.2%); the epidemic is most severe in the southern part of the country. Heterosexual intercourse is the principal mode of transmission. The virus is

spreading in the general population, infecting women more rapidly than men." [21] (p34)

5.97 A July 2004 World Health Organisation (WHO) Summary Country Profile for HIV/AIDS Treatment stated that "According to national sources, at the end of December 2003, 10 959 cases of HIV/AIDS had been reported to the Sudanese National AIDS Control Programme [SNACP] since the beginning of the epidemic." [29a] (p1)

5.98 The WHO HIV/AIDS Treatment Profile recorded that "The current cost of a first-line treatment regimen is US\$ 516 per person per year, using zidovudine + lamivudine + nevirapine." [29a] (p1) Information provided by the Foreign and Commonwealth Office (FCO) in April 2004 stated that "No ART [antiretroviral therapy] is available in Sudan through the state medical scheme." [25d] (p1)

5.99 Further information on cost and availability was supplied by the FCO in July 2004. [25e] FCO advised that a "Dr Hamdoun [Elbushra] [an importer of ART drugs in Khartoum] has no problem importing the [ART] drugs and supply more than matches demand. He maintains a residual stock at all times." [25e] The six treatment regimes Dr Hamdoun supplied to his customers, in descending order of preference, were:

	Name of drug	Strength of drug (mg.)	No. of tablets/strip	Wholesale price of strip (Sudanese Dinars)	No. of tablets/day
1	Zidovir	100	10	1700	6
2	Lamivir	150	10	1000	2
3	Nevimune	200	10	1800	2
4	Douvur	Comb. 1+2	10	2500	2
5	Indival	400	30	4750	6
6	Tri-Immunal	N/K	N/K	13900 for 1 month	N/K

The FCO information of July 2004 stated that these drugs were available from three different pharmacies in Khartoum and one in Omdurman, "However if the treatment is obtained at the pharmacy the retail price is 20% more than the wholesale price." [25e]

[Return to Contents](#)

Mental Health Care

5.100 According to the World Health Organisation (WHO) Mental Project Atlas: Country Profile on Sudan 2002, most major initiatives of the mental health care system in Sudan were formulated in the mid- to late-1990s. [29b] (p1) According to the WHO Collaborative Programme's situation analysis of Mental Health Promotion in Sudan 2001 "Now the mental health services and facilities are very limited and cover very small areas in Sudan mostly in some big cities mainly Khartoum State at the secondary and tertiary levels." [29c]

5.101 The 2002 WHO Profile recorded that there were few psychiatric beds or professionals in relation to the population, with only 0.2 psychiatric beds per 10,000 population, 0.09 psychiatrists and 0.17 psychologists per 100,000 population. [29b] (p2, 3) The Profile also stated that "Most psychiatrists have left for other countries." [29b] (p3)

The WHO's 2001 situation analysis stated that "Most of the people seek help from [sic] the native healers. This is due to social stigma, illiteracy and the shortage of mental health services and facilities." [29c]

5.102 The WHO Country Profile 2002 also recorded that access to mental health care in the primary health care system was not available. [29b] (p2) The Country Profile noted that "Since mental health is not integrated in primary care level most of the [therapeutic] drugs are not available at primary care level." [29b] (p4) According to the 2002 WHO Profile on Sudan "The country has specific programmes for mental health for refugees and children. These groups are supported by NGO's [Non-Governmental Organisations] and UNICEF [United Nations Children's Fund]. Special attention has been given to migrants, [the] elderly, refugees, [the] displaced and homeless and children." [29b] (p3)

South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas

5.103 On 17 June 2004 the UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported that a study, conducted by the New Sudan Centre for Statistics and Evaluation (NSCSE), in association with the UN Children's Fund (UNICEF), had ranked southern Sudan as the worst in the world in many of the key indicators, including health, of the wellbeing of women and children. [15a] A seminar conducted in 2002 by the Brookings Institution-SAIS Project on Internal Displacement was quoted by the Global IDP Project in November 2003. [43a] (p103) "She [Adele Sowinska, Program Coordinator for the International Rescue Committee] noted that in Equatoria, there was currently one doctor for every 100,000 in the population and that there were no doctors at all in Bahr el Ghazal or Western Upper Nile. Many areas also lacked safe water and other necessities." [43a] (p103) The United Nations (UN) Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported in July 2003 that "An NGO survey of rebel-controlled Abyei County has found that there are no health services available to a population of about 32,000, forcing them to walk for between two and three days to access medical care." [15c] (p1)

5.104 However, the International Committee of the Red Cross' (ICRC) Annual Report for 2003 did state that:

"The ICRC continued to develop its community-based, primary health-care (PHC) programme, launched in 1998 to prevent public health from deteriorating in vulnerable areas of southern Sudan. The organization provided medical supplies, staff, training, supervision and building maintenance to 13 PHC facilities serving some 225,000 people in and around Juba, Raja and Wau (government-controlled) and Chelkou and Yirol (SPLM/A-controlled)." [58b] (p96)

HIV/AIDS in South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas

5.105 According to an October 2003 IRIN news special on HIV/AIDS in southern Sudan, "The prevalence of HIV/AIDS in southern Sudan is said to be much lower than in neighbouring countries, but experts warn this is a false comfort." [15f] (p1-2)

Factors such as poverty, lack of education, a poor health system and the dependent status of women are just some of the reasons why IRIN reported that, "As the country opens up with the end of the war, aid workers are predicting a surge in HIV infection, particularly in the chronically underdeveloped south." [15f] (p1)

5.106 UNAIDS' June 2004 Report on the global AIDS epidemic stated that it is most severe in the southern part of the country and recorded that "Among pregnant women in the south, HIV prevalence is reported to be six-to-eight times higher than around Khartoum in the North." [21] (p34) A February 2004 IRIN PlusNews Report recorded that "Southern Sudan was thought to have a higher prevalence than the north as a result of conflict, frequent movement across borders, severe economic disparity and poverty, said Hind [Hassan, the Sudan focal point with UNAIDS]." [15q]

5.107 IRIN reported in October 2003 that "Condoms are not freely available and at the price of 500 Ugandan shillings (25 cents) for a packet of three, they are a luxury many can't afford." [15f] (p3) However, a February 2004 IRIN PlusNews report stated that "Sudan's first free voluntary counselling and testing (VCT) centre for HIV/AIDS is being established in Juba, a southern garrison town." [15q]

5.108 According to the July 2004 WHO Country Profile for HIV/AIDS Treatment, "The Health Secretariat of the Sudan People's Liberation Army [SLMA] drafted an HIV/AIDS policy in 2001 for the south that was endorsed by the leadership of that movement. In 2002, the New Sudan National AIDS Council was created to monitor and evaluate the implementation of the policy." [29a] (p1) However, the Country Profile also stated "Blood-banking facilities and regulations for blood testing do not exist in the south, which also suffers from a serious lack of health care personnel trained in antiretroviral therapy." [29a] (p2)

5.109 According to IRIN's October 2003 PlusNews Web Special Report "Inevitably, the provision of treatment [in south Sudan] is still a distant reality." [15f] (p3) The report also stated that "Funding is another issue." Applications for HIV/AIDS activity funding in 2002 and in May 2003 were reportedly turned down by the Global Fund for HIV/AIDS, Tuberculosis and Malaria. [15f] (p3)

[Return to Contents](#)

Education

5.110 According to the Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 "A modern educational system was established in The Sudan in the 1970s when the government reorganized a haphazard system of schools inherited from the British colonial government." [6c] (p3) EB 2004 reported:

"It [the national educational system] consists of a six-year curriculum for primary (or elementary) schools and a three-year curriculum for junior secondary schools, from which students can progress to any of three types of schools: a three-year higher secondary school to prepare students for higher education; a four-year commercial, agricultural, or other technical school; or a four-year teacher training school." [6c] (p3-4)

5.111 The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, reported that "The Government officially required that young men between the ages of 17 and 19 enter military or national service to be able to receive a certificate upon leaving secondary school; the certificate was a requirement for entry into a university."

5.112 Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 (Europa 2004) recorded that "The Government provides free primary education from the ages of six to 13 years. Secondary education begins at 14 years of age and lasts for up to three years." [1] (p1092) Europa 2004 stated that in 1999/2000, according to statistics supplied by the Ministry of Education, Sudan had 11,923 primary schools staffed by 117,151 teachers who taught 3,137,494 pupils. [1] (p1085) Europa 2004 also quoted figures from the same source that indicated there were far fewer secondary schools, numbering only 1,694 with 21,114 teachers and 401,424 pupils. [1] (p1085)

5.113 USSD 2003 recorded that:

"The Government commitment to children's rights and welfare was uneven throughout the country....There were wide disparities among states and some gender disparity especially in the eastern and western regions; for example, enrollment was 78 percent in Khartoum State and only 26 percent in South Darfur State. In the north, boys and girls generally had equal access to education (50 percent and 47 percent respectively), although many families with restricted income choose to send sons and not daughters to school....Nomadic groups also were disadvantaged." [3a] (p28)

5.114 EB 2004 stated that "The primary language of instruction in the nation's primary schools, in both the north and south, is Arabic." [6c] (p4) EB 2004 also recorded that "English was formerly the medium of instruction in the nation's universities and secondary schools but has now been largely replaced by Arabic." [6c] (p4) USSD 2003 recorded that "Citizens in Arabic-speaking areas who did not speak Arabic experienced discrimination in education, employment, and other areas." [3a] (p30)

See Section 6.B: Children

5.115 Europa 2004 recorded that, according to the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation's (UNESCO) Institute for Statistics, 200,538 people were studying at University in Sudan in 1996/97. [1] (p1085) USSD 2003 recorded that "More than 50 percent of university students were women, in part because men were conscripted for war and in part because women in general scored higher on the entrance exams." [3a] (p29)

5.116 According to the Sudan-American Foundation for Education (SAFE), which donates to various organisations and institutions in Sudan, there are over thirty universities, colleges and other educational institutes in Sudan. [53] (p1, 3-4) Among those institutions that SAFE has assisted are the Ahfad University for Women in Omdurman, the International African University, Al Neelain University and Omdurman Islamic University. [53] (p3-4) Also, Sennar University, the Sudan University

for Science and Technology in Khartoum, University of Juba, University of Khartoum and the El Zaiem El Azhari University College. [53] (p3-4)

South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-controlled areas

5.117 On 17 June 2004 the UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported that a study, conducted by the New Sudan Centre for Statistics and Evaluation (NSCSE), in association with the UN Children's Fund (UNICEF), had ranked southern Sudan as the worst in the world in many of the key indicators, including education, of the wellbeing of women and children. [15a] Encyclopaedia Britannica 2004 stated that "The south remains the most educationally deprived region of the country, with less than one-seventh of the total number of primary schools, despite having one-fourth to one-third of the country's total population." [6c] (p4) EB 2004 recorded that "The southern partisans operate schools in the areas they control, but their resources are extremely limited." [6c] (p3)

5.118 The US State Department Report's Human Rights report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, stated that "Although there was little data on enrollment rates, it was estimated that the vast majority of the school age children of IDPs were not receiving an education because of inadequate facilities or because they could not afford the fees." [3a] (p28) The 2003 report also recorded that "In the urban areas of the south, primary school age children in basic education were estimated at 68 percent of all boys and 67 percent of all girls." [3a] (p28-29)

See Section 6.B: [Children](#)

[Return to Contents](#)

6. HUMAN RIGHTS

6.A HUMAN RIGHTS ISSUES

General

6.1 The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), which was published on 25 February 2004, stated that "The Government's human rights record remained extremely poor, and although there were improvements in some areas, numerous, serious abuses remained." [3a] (p2) Amnesty International (AI) claimed in its July 2003 report 'Sudan: Empty Promises?':

"Yet, with the important advances in human rights promotion in northern Sudan and internationally sponsored agreements on the issue of protection of civilians in most of the south it is still true to say that 'virtually every kind of human rights violation of concern to Amnesty International has been perpetrated by a political and security establishment that behaves as if it is unaccountable'(2)." [11f] (p2)

6.2 In a February 2003 briefing to the UN Commission on Human Rights, Human Rights Watch (HRW) called on the Commission to renew the Special Rapporteur's mandate. [10c] (p1) The human rights situation in 2003 and 2004 remained poor in most areas, including the abuse of individuals and groups, and the severe restriction of the fundamental freedoms of the people of Sudan as reported in detail by human rights groups such as the Sudan Human Rights Organisation-Cairo (SHRO-Cairo), AI and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT). [61a-61c] [11a-11ac] [23b, 23e-23ae] Yet, as reported by HRW, the UN Commission voted to reject the resolution on the situation in Sudan, resulting in the end of UN human rights monitoring in Sudan. [10c] [10d] (p1)

6.3 According to USSD 2003 the "Security forces and associated militias were responsible for extra-judicial killings and disappearances." [3a] (p2) The report also stated that the "Security forces regularly beat, harassed, arbitrarily arrested, and detained incommunicado opponents or suspected opponents of the Government." [3a] (p2) The United Nations Special Rapporteur (UN SR) stated in January 2003 that "Overall, the role of the security apparatus as the main entity responsible for the human rights abuses as well as the impunity enjoyed by security officers remains an issue of serious concern." [2b] (p8)

6.4 Various human rights groups, including AI, HRW, the World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT), Committee to Protect Journalists (CPJ), Reporters Sans Frontiers (RSF) and SHRO-Cairo reported on specific cases concerning the violation of the human rights of organisations, groups and individuals throughout 2003 and 2004. [11b-11w, 11y-11ac] [10f] [10j] [42a, 42c-42m] [42b] (p22-23) [32a-32b] [33a-33i] [61a-61c] USSD 2003 stated that there were no reports of the Government taking any action against any members of the security forces who have reportedly killed, tortured, beat, raped or otherwise abused persons in 2001 and 2002. [3a] (p4, 5)

The North-South Conflict

6.5 Amnesty International's 2004 Report, which covered the period January 2003 to December 2003, stated that "A cease-fire was in force between the government and the Sudan People's Liberation Army (SPLA) throughout the year. However, in January and February government-sponsored militias attacked and burned villages and killed scores of civilians in oil-rich areas." [11a] (p1) In its 2003 Annual Report, the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) reported that "The Sudanese army incorporated IHL [International Humanitarian Law] into its standard curriculum in 2002, using its own instructors trained by the ICRC." [58b] (p97)

6.6 USSD 2003 indicated that, despite the ceasefire "The Government still did not fully apply the laws of war to the southern insurgency, has taken few prisoners of war (POWs), and did not cooperate with the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) regarding access to or treatment of POWs." [3a] (p2) USSD 2003 recorded that "The Civilian Protection Monitoring Team (CPMT), created by agreement between the two parties [the Government and the Sudan People's Liberation Army (SPLM/A)] subsequent to the Machakos Protocol, and the Joint Military Commission [JMC] operating in the Nuba Mountains, had some success in monitoring and curbing serious abuses during the year [2003]." [3a] (p2)

6.7 The CPMT is responsible for investigating allegations of attacks and human

rights abuses against civilians in connection with the conflict in the south and the Cessation of Hostilities signed by the Government and the SPLM/A. [60] (p 1) The CPMT investigated numerous allegations in 2003 and 2004, not all of which were found to be substantiated. [60a-60ab]

6.8 The Sudan Human Rights Organisation-Cairo's (SHRO-Cairo) report on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' stated that "The Nuba Mountains' ceasefire agreement [monitored by the JMC] was consistently applied [during 2003]." [61a] (p3) The SHRO's report contained details of specific cases of human rights abuses, including government bombings that were either indiscriminate or specifically aimed at civilian targets during 2003. [61a] (p22-23)

North-South Peace Talks

6.9 USSD 2003 stated that "The Intergovernmental Authority on Development (IGAD), under Kenyan leadership, continued to work towards an end to the country's civil war." [3a] (p1) The report recorded that the Government and the SPLM/A signed a Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) that called for a cessation of hostilities and unimpeded humanitarian access to all areas of the country in October 2002, which both parties have, for the most part, respected. [3a] (p1)

6.10 On 28 May 2004 the UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported that "On Wednesday evening, the Sudanese government and the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) signed three key protocols on wealth-sharing and the contested areas of Abyei, the Nuba mountains and southern Blue Nile, paving the way for a comprehensive peace agreement." [15ah] (p1) The report also briefly described the previous three protocols that had been signed:

"The earlier protocols include one on security arrangements during a six-year interim period following the signing of a comprehensive peace deal, and another on wealth-sharing. The third provides for a referendum to be held after the interim period to determine whether the south remains part of Sudan or becomes a separate state." [15ah] (p1)

6.11 Freedom House's (FH) 2004 Report on 'The World's Most Repressive Societies' reported that:

"Long-elusive peace in Sudan finally seemed at hand at the end of 2003. While some fighting did take place throughout the year, including alleged massacres, the government and the main rebel group in the country's south agreed to sign a comprehensive peace agreement that would end nearly twenty years of continuous war that has claimed more than two million lives. Some internally displaced refugees returned to the south, and more humanitarian aid was delivered to war-affected areas." [54b] (p57)

6.12 However, the Institute for Security Studies' (ISS) June 2004 report 'Insecurity in South Sudan: A threat to the IGAD Peace Process' stated that:

"In spite of this worthy achievement [the signed framework agreement of

May 2004], the security situation and the prognosis for the immediate future in southern Sudan do not support a sense of optimism. The security agreements currently in place have been ignored regularly, which casts doubt both upon the agreements and the organisations monitoring their implementation." [73a] (p1)

See also Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur and Section 6.C on Internally Displaced Persons

[Return to Contents](#)

The Darfur Conflict

6.13 AI and USSD 2003 reported that members of the sedentary groups in Darfur formed the Sudan Liberation Army (SLA) in February 2003 and inaugurated a campaign of attacks against government installations, police barracks, and Khartoum-installed leaders due to what they perceived as a lack of government protection and marginalisation of their region. [11f] (p1-2) [3g] (p11-12) USSD 2003 also identified ethnic tensions between nomadic Arab pastoralists and the ethnic black sedentary farming communities as a further cause of the conflict. [3a] (p15) According to the same report, the situation has been exacerbated by meagre resources and the Government's apparent support of the nomad militias. [3a] (p15)

6.14 In late 2003 and early 2004, according to reports on the Democratic Unionist Party's (DUP) web site, the Sudanese Government accused Eritrea, the Popular National Congress (PNC), the Sudan People's Liberation Movement (SPLM) and Israel of all backing the rebels in Darfur. [67b] [67a] [67c]

6.15 USSD 2003 reported that access to the Darfur region was restricted due to the conflict and that:

"Government and government-supported militia committed serious abuses in response to rebel attacks in the Darfur region during the year, including razing numerous villages. As a result, as many as 3,000 unarmed civilians were killed, over 600,000 civilians were internally displaced, and an estimated 100,000 refugees fled to neighbouring Chad by year's end [2003]." [3a] (p2)

FH's 2004 Report recorded that "Despite a ceasefire between the SLM [Sudan Liberation Movement] and the government in November [2003], attacks by Janjaweed against farming villages continued." [54b] (p61)

6.16 AI's February 2004 Report 'Darfur: Too many people killed for no reason' outlined the background to the conflict in Darfur and detailed the numerous reports of human rights abuses that continued to occur in Darfur. [11h] The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' also provided details on the situation and human rights abuses in Darfur during 2003. [61a] (p1, 11-12, 14 -15, 19-22)

6.17 These abuses included the looting and destruction of property, the bombing of civilians, abductions, detentions, extrajudicial and unlawful killings, torture and rape by Government forces or Government-supported Arab militias. [11h] [61a] In April 2004, Human Rights Watch (HRW) released a report entitled 'Darfur in Flames: Atrocities in Western Sudan' which also detailed the abuses committed by both Government and rebel forces. [10f]

6.18 AI report's February 2004 Report stated:

"Raids by nomad groups against villages in the rural areas of Darfur are not new. Settled communities of Fur, Masalit and Zaghawa(3) have complained for years about being attacked by nomadic groups, such as the Abala, Zeilat, or Mahamid, which they alleged were supported by the central government. While some attacks may appear to have been triggered by 'revenge' motives or competition for grazing areas, the level of killings and destruction in single attacks has been extremely alarming(4)." [11h] (p3)

6.19 According to the same report, other 'Black' communities, the Dajo, Tunjur and Tama for example, were also beginning to be targeted by some Arab Nomadic tribes in 2003 and the beginning of 2004. [11h] (p4) The report noted that the conflict was far from uncomplicated, pointing out that the Zaghawa are a nomadic people but are targeted as 'Black' Africans and that the Beni Hussein and Dorok Arab tribes were reportedly not involved in the attacks on the 'Black' communities in Darfur. [11h] (p4) The report stated that "The organization [AI] also met in Chad members of the Dorok community who said they were attacked by the Arab militia after they refused to join them and refer to themselves as 'Black Arabs'." [11h] (p4) Human Rights Watch (HRW) reproduced a 'Map of Darfur', dated 2004, on its website, which showed the approximate locations of the main tribes in Darfur. [10h]

6.20 The UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported in July 2004 that "Several villages in rebel-held areas of Southern Darfur State were bombed on Thursday, relief workers said. Initial reports suggested that the villages of Marla, Labado and Muhajiriyah, all controlled by the rebel Sudan Liberation Movement Army (SLM/A), had been attacked, the sources in Southern Darfur told IRIN." [15y]

6.21 Between May and August 2004 Amnesty International (AI), Human Rights Watch (HRW) and Physicians for Human Rights' (PHR) issued a number of reports on the situation in Darfur. [11y-11ac] [10g] [10j-10k] [17] The Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) and the Sudan Human Rights Organisation-Cairo (SHRO-Cairo) reported on abuses against individuals, groups and villages in 2004. [23f-23i] [23k] [23n] [23q] [23t-23u] [23x] [23z] [23ab-23ae] [61b] The World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT), whose information is largely provided by SOAT, also reported on abuses committed in the region. [42d] [42f-42g] [42j-42m]

6.22 The reports expressed extreme concern at the serious and numerous killings and human rights abuses and atrocities being carried out against the population in Darfur by militia apparently acting systematically, with government support and impunity. Despite national and international human rights organisations, the UN, the EU and the US all concurring on the fact that human rights abuses continued to

occur in Darfur, no consensus had been reached as to how these abuses should be described as of August 2004. [3d] [17] [11x] [10g] [74] [2h]

6.23 Whilst the US Congress and HR organisations such as PHR described the events occurring in Darfur as genocide other organisations such as AI and HRW, the EU and the UN preferred to limit themselves to condemnations of the atrocities or use of the terms 'ethnic cleansing' and 'crimes against humanity' until further information was available. [3d] [17] [11x] [10g] [74] [2h] In a report to the United Nations (UN) Security Council in June 2004, the UN Secretary General alluded to the wider implications of the ongoing crisis in west Sudan: "[Similarly,] the catastrophic situation in Darfur is a problem that will make a Sudanese peace agreement much harder to implement." [2g] (p7)

Darfur Peace Talks

6.24 On 23 August 2004, the BBC reported that the "Two rebel groups [the Sudan Liberation Movement/Army (SLM/A) and the Justice and Equality Movement (JEM)] and Sudan's government are attending fresh talks to try to end conflict in the Darfur region, which is in the grip of a humanitarian crisis....Previous talks collapsed in July when the rebels walked out after the government refused to meet their terms." [14n] (p1) However, the BBC reported only six days later on 29 August 2004 that the talks were halted "On Saturday [when] the rebels staged a 24-hour walkout, to protest against what they said were new government attacks in Sudan's conflict-torn western region." [14o] (p1)

6.25 IRIN also reported on the talks on 26 August 2004 in a report entitled "Darfur peace talks make sluggish progress." [15w] IRIN stated in a report dated 30 August 2004 that the rebels walked out because of the killing of 75 civilians in six villages by the pro-government Janjawid militia. [15x] (p1) The same report recorded that the African Union (AU) wished to increase the presence of its troops in Sudan, the total number of which was only 310 not all of whom were on the ground at that time, and "Their mandate, for the moment, is simply to provide protection for AU ceasefire monitors." [15x] (p2)

See also Section 5 on The Judiciary/North, South and West Darfur, Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur, Section 6.B on Ethnic Groups/Fur/Massaleit/Zagahawa and Section 6.C on Internally Displaced Persons/Darfur/Refugee Movement within Neighbouring Countries

Human Rights Abuses committed by the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) and other Armed Factions in south Sudan, including SPLM/A-controlled areas

6.26 The UN SR reported in January 2003 that the main problems in southern Sudan were the severe restrictions of a number of freedoms, such as freedom of speech, assembly and association. [2b] (p14) USSD 2003 recorded that rebel insurgent groups and associated militia forces continued to commit many, serious abuses and that there were reports of SPLM/A abuse of citizens' rights in 2003. [3a] (p3) The report stated that "During

the year [2003], the SPLM/A was responsible for killings, beatings, rape, arbitrary detention and forced military conscription of underage young men." [3a] (p3)

6.27 USSD 2003 also recorded that "During the year, there was a decrease in the number of political and other killings reportedly committed by rebel forces in areas of active conflict, such as the Nuba Mountains and northern Bahr el-Ghazal during the year; however, details generally were unavailable." [3a] (p4) AI's Annual Report 2004 stated that there were reports of torture, including rape, and other ill-treatment in prisons under the control of the SPLA in southern Sudan." [11a] (p3) USSD 2003 also stated that "Unlike in the previous year [2002], there were no reports that SPLM/A forces and allied militias summarily executed persons in the southern part of the country." [3a] (p4)

6.28 IRIN reported in July 2003 that SPLM/A had enacted 26 new laws to govern SPLM areas in south Sudan. [15p] Nevertheless, the Civilian Protection Monitoring Team (CPMT) substantiated some of the allegations it received concerning SPLM/A breaches of the ceasefire and human rights abuses committed against civilians during 2004. [60w] [60aa]

Human Rights Abuses committed by other Opposition Factions elsewhere in Sudan

6.29 USSD 2003 stated that "There were reports of Sudanese Liberation Army (SLA) and Justice and Equality Movement (JEM) killings in Darfur." [3a] (p4) Amnesty International's (AI) February 2004 Report 'Darfur: Too many people killed for no reason' contained reported allegations of human rights abuses committed by the SLA and JEM on civilians, including looting, unlawful killings, arrests and detentions. [11h] (p17-18, 26) Human Rights Watch released a report in April 2004 entitled 'Darfur in Flames: Atrocities in Western Sudan' which also cited the abuses committed by the SLA and the JEM. [10f]

[Return to Contents](#)

Freedom of Speech and the Media

6.30 Article twenty-five of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"Everyone shall have the right to freedom of expression, to receive information, to publish and there shall be freedom of the press, subject to restrictions necessary to security, public order, public safety, public morals and in accordance with law." [4] (p4)

6.31 According to a United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) 'Background Paper on Refugees and Asylum Seekers from the Sudan' published in July 2000, "The 1999 Press Act details the jurisdiction of the National Press Council (NPC), which can grant licences to the press, register journalists and issue sanctions and penalties." [2a] (p18) The United Nations Special Rapporteur (UN SR) stated in January 2003 that press censorship and the imposition of restrictive measures continued. [2b] (p8) AI's Annual Report 2004 stated that "Despite promises in August that censorship would be lifted, freedom of expression continued to be restricted [during 2003]." [11a] (p4)

6.32 Freedom House's (FH) 'Freedom of the Press 2004: Global Survey of Media Independence' concurred. [54a] (p11, 12, 171-172) FH's Survey ranked Sudan as forty-fifth of the forty-eight countries in Sub-Saharan Africa and one hundred and eighty-fourth in the world in terms of press freedom. [54a] (p11, 12) The Survey recorded that "National security legislation empowers authorities to conduct prepublication censorship, confiscate or ban publications, and detain journalists. As a result, many journalists practice self-censorship." [54a] (p171-172)

6.33 A June 2003 report published by International Media Support (IMS) entitled 'Media and Peace in Sudan - options for immediate action' stated that "The government maintains tight control of the media in the North, including the only broadcaster capable of reaching large sections of the population." [55] (p4) The report claimed that the most potent restriction on freedom of expression was "The National Security Act [which] gives arbitrary powers to the security services." [55] (p20)

6.34 Examples cited in the report include the seizure and detention of persons without judicial oversight, the seizure of press runs and the closure of newspapers; all committed with immunity guaranteed by the Act. [55] (p20) In an IRIN report in July 2003, "Sudan's deputy ambassador to Kenya, Muhammad Ahmad Dirdeiry, dismissed the report, saying his country enjoyed greater media freedom compared to many countries in Africa and the Middle East." [15d]

6.35 USSD 2003 also reported that "Journalists practiced self-censorship, and the Government confiscated entire issues of newspapers if it objected to an article." [3a] (p16) Freedom House (FH), in its 2004 report on Freedom of the Press, stated that Sudan's press was "Not Free." [54a] (p139) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's (SHRO) Report on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' provided details on specific cases involving the restriction of freedom of expression and the media during 2003. [61a] (p4-5, 7-11, 13)

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas and other non-Government-Controlled Areas

6.36 The United Nations Special Rapporteur (UN SR) stated in January 2003 that there were severe restrictions of freedom of speech, opinion and expression and that no newspaper existed in southern Sudan. [2b] (p14) According to IMS's June 2003 report, "Mass media structures in southern Sudan are only emerging and it is unclear to what degree independent media will be able to operate under a new political dispensation." [55] (p4)

6.37 However, on 2 October 2003, the UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported that "The 'Sudan Mirror', the first national newspaper aiming to develop a culture of peace and justice in war-torn Sudan, is to be launched on Monday." [15ag] An undated article published on Pact's website, an American NGO that builds local capacity and manages grants in post-conflict environments, stated that it was "Launched last October, [and that] the bi-weekly Sudan Mirror is edited in Kenya, printed in Uganda and distributed to scores of towns, villages and refugee camps on the planes used by relief agencies because of insecurity and the long distances involved." [71] (p1) USSD 2003 stated that "The SPLM/A and the NDA

[National Democratic Alliance] provided few opportunities for journalists to report on their activities. The SPLM/A restricted the freedom of speech among populations under its control." [3a] (p19)

[Return to Contents](#)

Newspapers

6.38 USSD 2003 stated that "There were a large number of independent daily newspapers, mainly in urban areas and differing political views are publicly reflected to some extent. Several newspapers also reprinted articles from the international press, some of which are critical of government policies." [3a] (p16) There were two government-controlled newspapers, one in Arabic and one daily in English, called the Sudan Vision, the latter of which was launched by the Government in July 2003. [3a] (p16-17)

6.39 According to USSD 2003, "A number of independent publications were under intensive scrutiny during the year [2003] and experienced intimidation, interruption, and the arrest of their editors." [3a] (p17) The report continued, "During the year [2003], the National Security Offices imposed restrictions on press freedom by suspending publications, confiscating already printed editions, conducting pre-publication censorship and restricting government advertising to pro-government media only." [3a] (p18)

6.40 According to IMS, newspapers are subject to 'red lines' in terms of what they can and cannot report. [55] (p20) The IMS claimed that:

"On the basis of actions taken by the security service, the list of issues that cannot be reported upon includes: the conflicts in the south, in the contested areas, in Darfur and elsewhere; any criticism of the GoS' approach to the peace talks; human rights violations including the detention of government critics and journalist; protest demonstrations and the reasons that provoked them; criticism of government policies, allegations of corruption, and a number of religious social and health issues." [55] (p20)

6.41 Reporters Sans Frontiers' (RSF) 2004 Annual Report, the Committee to Protect Journalists (CPJ) Report, 'Attacks on the Press 2003', FH's 2004 Global Survey of Media Independence and the International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) May 2004 Report, 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back' all recorded President al-Bashir's August 2003 decree lifting press censorship. [33a] (p1) [32a] (p1) [54a] (p172) [22] (p24) The CPJ Report stated that "Since this announcement, the daily opinion pages have become livelier." [32a] (p1) However, all these reports recounted continued repression of the print media after the decree had been announced. [33a] [32a] [54a] [22]

6.42 RSF's Report reported that "[But] the security services refused to comply with this attempt to clip their wings and used their ally, the government prosecutor in charge of subversion crimes, Mohammed Farid Hassan, to defy decisions by the justice ministry and the National Press Council." [33a] (p1) RSF reported that the

security forces continued to detain and harass journalists and editors after the decree. [33a] (p2, 4-5) All the bans mentioned in RSF's 2004 report after September 2003 were reportedly instigated or lengthened due to the actions of the subversion prosecutor, Hassan. [33a] (p4-5)

6.43 FIDH and SOAT's May 2004 Report claimed that "This exercise [the lifting of press censorship] became a moot point as the NSA continued its activities against the press in less than three weeks of the issuing of the decree." [22] (p25) The report also recorded the involvement of Mohammed Farid Hassan in the continuation of press repression:

"In further steps, the security forces, in close collaboration with the 'Crimes against the State' prosecutor, Mr Mohamed Farid, have started implementing a new policy of harassing the media and 'the press', by introducing a new suspension policy for long periods under the excuse of 'until the investigations are finished'." [22] (p25)

Television, Radio and the Internet

6.44 USSD 2003 reported that "The Government directly controlled radio and television and required that they reflect government policies." [3a] (p17) FH's 2004 report concurred, "Domestic broadcast media are directly controlled by the government and are required to reflect official views, though some foreign programs are available." [54a] (p171) USSD 2003 also stated that "There were no privately owned television or radio stations, although the Government and private investors jointly owned one television cable company." [3a] (p17)

6.45 USSD 2003 noted that there were restrictions on the ownership of satellite dishes but access to foreign electronic media was available and, according to the British Broadcasting Company's (BBC) Country Profile on Sudan, "Satellite dishes are becoming common in affluent areas and pan-Arab TV stations are popular among viewers." [3a] (p17) [14b] (p2)

6.46 FIDH and SOAT's May 2004 Report 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back' reported that there is some room to provide for an alternative voice in the area of radio broadcasting, but that:

"Otherwise, stated owned media is predominantly used as a 'propaganda' tool rather than an informative medium. Radio and television, at the regional level, have the same policy of an attuned 'one voice' and the non-existence of any alternative views. The different ethnic, religious, cultural diversities of Sudan are not represented or given a chance to share or express any information, views or concerns they have." [22] (p24)

6.47 According to USSD 2003 and the BBC's Country Profile on Sudan, "Sudan TV has a permanent military censor to ensure that the news reflects official views." [3a] (p17) [14b] (p2) The government-operated Sudan National Radio Corporation provided a mixture of news, music and cultural programmes. [14b] (p2) Opposition and clandestine radio stations broadcast to Sudan such as the NDA-operated 'Voice of Sudan', the

New Sudan Council of Churches' 'Voice of Hope' and the Sudan Alliance Forces' 'Voice of Freedom and Renewal'. [14b] (p2-3)

6.48 The BBC Country Profile reported that "Internet services were introduced in 1997. There were some 56,000 internet users by the end of 2001." [14b] (p3) USSD 2003 remarked that "Internet access, which was potentially monitored, was available through two Internet service providers." [3a] (p18) On 9 July 2004, the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) reported that "As of 12.30pm on Wednesday, 7 July 2004, the internet site, Sudanese Online has been blocked from viewing....Allegedly, the [National Security Agency's] order [to block the site] was due to continued publication of news, reports and discussions by the website that were deemed a national security threat." [23i]

[Return to Contents](#)

Journalists

6.49 The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), the Committee to Protect Journalists (CPJ), Reporteurs Sans Frontiers (RSF), Human Rights Watch (HRW) and Amnesty International (AI) all reported on numerous incidents of varying levels of censorship and harassment, including the imprisonment of the editor of the daily 'Al-Sahafa' during 2003 and 2004. [3a] (p17-18) [32a-b] (p1, 2) [33a-i] [10b] [11c] [11f]

6.50 The CPJ, RSF and Freedom House (FH) reported that The Khartoum Monitor was subject to censorship throughout 2003, including in the months after President al-Bashir's announcement. [32a] (p1, 2) [33c] (p1, 2) [54a] (p140) [54b] (p71) According to RSF, The Khartoum Monitor's reappearance, after it had been shut down in July 2003, was finally authorised in October 2003. [33c] (p1) FH, RSF and USSD 2003 recorded that other newspapers which suffered similar harassment were Al-Horreya, Al-Sharie al-Syassi and Assahafa, Al-Azminah, Alwan and Al-Ayam. [54b] (p71) [33a] (p1) [33b] (p1) [33d] (p1) [3a] (p17-18)

6.51 USSD 2003, CPJ and RSF reported on the arrest and torture of a correspondent for the daily paper As Sahafa in Nyala, in May 2003. [3a] (p17) [32a] (p2) [33a] (p1) The CPJ also reported on the overnight detention of Nhial Bol, editor of The Khartoum Monitor, for failing to pay a one million Sudanese pound fine imposed for 'inciting hatred' in an article that allegedly misquoted the Koran. [32a] (p2) The International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) May 2004 report, 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back', reported that Bol fled to Kenya following several arrests and detentions. [22] (p25) The report alleged that "He also had an assassination attempt on his life." [22] (p25)

6.52 On 18 December 2003, RSF reported on the seizure of equipment by the security services from Al-Jazeera television in Khartoum. [33e] [33f] The following day [19 December 2003], according to RSF, the police closed the Khartoum bureau of the satellite TV news network and detained bureau chief Islam Salih for three hours. [33e] [33f] The CPJ's Cases 2004: Middle East and North Africa reported that "A Sudanese criminal court handed down a one-month prison sentence to Islam Salih,

Al-Jazeera's bureau chief in Sudan." [32b] (p1) RSF reported on 27 April 2004 that Islam Salih was fined 1 million Sudanese pounds and sentenced to one month in prison but was released on 25 April 2004 after serving only half of his sentence. [33h] (p1)

6.53 The confiscation, closure, detention and conviction all occurred despite the Presidential decree of 12 August 2003 in which al-Bashir had announced the lifting of press censorship in Sudan. [33e] [33f] [12a] (p1) [26]

6.54 The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' also provided details on specific cases involving the restriction of freedom of expression and the media during 2003. [61a] (p4-5, 7-11, 13) The SHRO reported, in May 2004, on the harassment via the summons and short-term detention of seven journalists in connection with an article on the economic stability of Sudan. [23w] A May 2004 RSF article also covered the incident in more detail. [33i] The RSF report stated that the editor-in-chief was one of five detained and that:

"[The] Al-Azmina journalists were interrogated by security forces and detained for more than 30 hours, before being released on bail late on 24 May after questioning by the crimes against the state attorney. They were ordered to report for further investigations by the prosecutor for crimes against the state on 27 May." [33i]

6.55 Both the RSF article and the SHRO report stated that five other journalists were detained twice for short periods of between thirty minutes and eight hours in as many days. [33i] [23w] The SHRO report recorded that:

"The alleged reason behind these summons and part-time detentions was to delay the submission of a memorandum to the National Assembly (parliament), and to the President of Sudan, via the Minister of Communications. The memorandum was signed by two hundred and ten (210) journalists, criticising and condemning the new Press Law, made by a Presidential decree due to be put before the parliament for its endorsement." [23w]

6.56 The May 2004 RSF report recorded that all five were members, including the chairperson, of the press freedom defence committee set up on 4 May 2004 and that "Before releasing the five being held, the security forces banned them from using the name of their committee and ordered it to be banned. Newspaper editors were also prevented from publishing any report in the name of the committee." [33i]

6.57 FIDH and SOAT's May 2004 report, 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back', reported on the detention and harassment of twelve journalists between March and May 2004, some of whom were detained on two or more occasions. [22] (p25-26) One such case was that of "Faisal el-Bagir, a freelance journalist, member of SOAT and the correspondent of Reporters without Borders in Sudan, [who] has suffered many detentions and interrogations by the security forces." [22] (p25)

[Return to Contents](#)

Freedom of Religion

6.58 Article twenty-four of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"Everyone has the right to freedom of conscience and religion and has the right to manifest and disseminate his religion or belief in teaching, practice or observance. No one shall be coerced to profess a faith in which he does not believe or perform ritual or worship that he does not voluntarily accept. This right shall be exercised in a manner that does not harm public order or the feelings of others, and in accordance with law." [4] (p4)

6.59 The US State Department Religious Freedom Report for 2003 (USSD RF 2003), published on 18 December 2003, stated that "According to most estimates, between 65 and 75 percent of the population is Muslim and adherents include numerous Arabic and non-Arabic groups." [3b] (p1) Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB 2004) 2004 stated that "It is estimated that more than one-half of the population of The Sudan is Muslim." and that "Ninety percent of these people live in the northern two-thirds of the country." [6n] (p1) Europa Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004 (Europa 2004) contains estimated numbers of adherents to Islam and some of the major Christian churches and EB 2004 estimated that "Christians account for between 4 and 10 percent of the population." [1] (p1088) [6n] (p1)

6.60 USSD RF 2003 reported that "Muslims predominate in the north of the country but there are sizeable Christian communities in northern cities, principally in areas where there are large numbers of internally displaced persons." [3b] (p1) The total number of southerners displaced in the north by the war is estimated at more than 4 million. [3b] (p1) USSD RF 2003 further stated that the Government severely restricted the right to freedom of religion and that Muslims have dominated national government institutions since the country became independent. [3b] (p1)

6.61 A UN Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) news article, dated 14 November 2001, reported that the UN Special Rapporteur (UN SR), Gerhart Baum, had reported to the UN General Assembly the previous week. [15i] It was reported by the IRIN that "On freedom of religion, Baum said it was untrue - as some Christian fundamentalists argued - that there was a war of religious persecution in Sudan." [15i] (p4) "There was concern over restrictions on freedom of religion, discrimination and the increasing religious [Islamic] characterisation of education and public life, but there was no systematic suppression of Christian churches, he said." [15i] (p4)

6.62 In his January 2003 report, the UN SR reported that "While sources reported that it was difficult to cite specific cases of abuses in the past six months, discrimination against/harassment of Christians, e.g. denial of visas, permission to build new churches and equal participation in the educational system, have continued to be reported." [2b] (p9)

6.63 According to USSD RF 2003, "There were strained and distant relations between the various religious communities; however, there was a governmental attempt to promote dialog between Christians and Muslims through its support of the

Sudan Inter-religious Council, a non-governmental organization (NGO) formed in December 2002." [3b] (p1) The US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, stated that discrimination and violence against religious minorities persisted and "The Government continued the Islamization and Arabization of the country and, there were credible allegations of forced Islamization of non-Muslims." [3a] (p3)

6.64 USSD RF 2003 reported that the rights of religious minorities are not protected and as Islam is the 'state' religion non-Muslim adherents are regarded as having the status of second class citizens. [3b] (p2) The report continued by stating that "In government-controlled areas of the south, there continued to be credible evidence of favoritism towards Muslims and an unwritten policy of Islamization of public institutions, despite an official policy of local autonomy and federalism." [3b] (p2) Freedom House's (FH) 2004 report on The World's Most Repressive Societies claimed that "The overwhelming majority of those displaced or killed by war and famine in Sudan have been non-Muslims, and many have starved because of a policy under which food is withheld pending conversion to Islam." [54b] (p62-63) The same report also referred to the conflict in the predominantly Muslim Darfur states between mostly Black agriculturalists and government-backed nomadic Arab militias. [54b] (p61) Numerous human rights organisations recounted the human rights atrocities committed by both sides in the Darfur conflict, despite their shared religion, during 2003 and 2004,. [11h] [11y-11ac] [10g] [10j-10k] [17] [23f-23l] [23k] [23n] [23q] [23t-23u] [23x] [23z] [23ab-23ae] [61a] [61b]

6.65 FH's report stated that "Under the 1994 Societies Registration Act, religious groups must register in order to gather legally. Registration is reportedly difficult to obtain. [54b] (p63) USSD RF 2003 concurred: "Religious organizations and churches are subject to the same restrictions placed on nonreligious corporations." [3b] (p2) USSD RF 2003 claimed that registration is reportedly very difficult to obtain and not all groups are treated equally, particularly evangelical Christian groups. [3b] (p2) The report continued: "Nonregistered religious groups find it impossible to construct a place of worship or to assemble legally without fear of interference." [3b] (p2)

6.66 USSD RF 2003 also reported that "Muslims may proselytize freely in government-controlled areas, but non-Muslims are hindered in their efforts to proselytize." [3b] (p2) "While non-Muslims may convert to Islam, the law makes apostasy (conversion from Islam to another religion) punishable by death." [3b] (p2) During 2003, missionaries continued to work in the south and some also in government-controlled areas but a number of missionaries and other religiously oriented organisations experienced harassment by the authorities. [3b] (p2) According to USSD RF 2003, almost all Christian religious workers, who have to apply for residence permits and visas, including first-time entry visas, are referred to the security services for a decision and many are vetoed. [3b] (p2)

6.67 USSD RF 2003 stated that persons were reportedly detained, harassed, threatened and had violent acts committed against them by the security forces because of their religious beliefs and activities. [3b] (p4) However, USSD RF 2003 stated that reports of harassment on religious grounds of this nature were less frequent than in previous periods (1999 - 2002) covered by USSD RF Report. [3b] (p4) The report stated that, "Generally, detentions based nominally on religion were of

limited duration; because the practice of religion is not technically illegal, detainees could not be held formally on religious grounds indefinitely." [3b] (p4)

6.68 Agence France Presse (AFP) reported, in June 2003, that President al-Bashir had rejected the May 2003 'Cairo Declaration', which advocated the establishment of Khartoum as the national, secular capital. AFP reported in July 2003 that the authorities had arrested five activists who had drafted the 'Khartoum Declaration', which followed the text of the former. [13a] [13b] (p1) He reportedly claimed that "A memorandum signed by the opposition Popular Congress and a declaration signed by Umma Party's Sadeq al-Mahdi and Democratic Unionist's Mohammed Osman al-Mirghani with the south Sudanese rebel movement and its leader, John Garang, were attempts at 'foiling the peace process and cancelling Islamic Sharia.'" [13a] "The 'Khartoum Declaration' was [reportedly] signed by 18 opposition parties, 15 non-government organizations and more than 40 individual opposition leaders." [13b] (p1)

6.69 USSD RF 2003 reported that, "The Government officially exempts the 10 southern states, in which the population is mostly non-Muslim, from Hudood [Hudud] law--that part of Shari'a which permits physical punishments, including lashings, amputations, and stonings." [3b] (p4) The report also stated that the government has reportedly carried out many lashings but no amputations in the past few years. [3b] (p4) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' provided details on specific cases involving the implementation of Shari'a in 2003. [61a] (p18)

[Return to Contents](#)

South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

6.70 According to USSD RF 2003, "Most Sudanese people in the south adhere to either Christianity or traditional indigenous religions; however there are some Muslim adherents as well, particularly along the historical dividing line between Arabs and Nilotic ethnic groups." [3b] (p1) Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB 2004) stated that "At least one third of The Sudan's population follow traditional animist religions, particularly in the south and in the Nuba Mountains" and "Although these animists share some common elements of religious belief, each ethnic group has its own indigenous religion." [6n] (p1)

6.71 According to USSD RF 2003, "In rebel-controlled areas, Christians, Muslims and followers of traditional indigenous beliefs generally worship freely; however, in recent years southern soldiers have damaged a few mosques after taking over government garrison towns." [3b] (p3-4) The report stated that, although the SPLM/A is dominated by Christians and its local authorities often have a marked relationship with local Christian religious authorities who would prefer a secular government, it is willing to allow Shari'a law to exist in the north. [3b] (p4) USSD RF 2003 stated that "There is no evidence that this close relationship has resulted in a failure to respect the rights of practitioners of other religions" by the SPLM/A. [3b] (p4)

Forced Religious Conversion

6.72 According to USSD RF 2003, indoctrination in the Muslim faith occurred among Popular Defense Forces trainees and those performing their compulsory national service. [3b] (p5) USSD 2003 stated that "Some persons in the government-controlled camps for IDPs reportedly at times were pressured to convert to Islam." [3a] (p21) And that "There were credible reports that some children from Christian and other non-Muslim families, captured and sold into slavery, were forcibly converted to Islam." [3a] (p21)

6.73 However, USSD RF 2003 claimed that "There were no reports during the period covered by this report of the forced abduction of women and children and the taking of slaves, particularly in war zones, and their transport to central and northern parts of the country." [3b] (p4 -5) The same report remarked that "There were unconfirmed reports that in prisons and juvenile detention facilities, government officials and government-supported Islamic NGOs pressured and offered inducements to non-Muslim inmates to convert." [3b] (p5) The USSD RF 2003 stated that children in camps for homeless minors were reportedly required to study the Koran and pressured to convert to Islam, whilst "Priests are specifically barred from camps for vagrant minors." [3b] (p5)

Religious Groups

Coptic Christians

6.74 According to the World Directory of Minorities 1997, Copts, who are followers of the Egyptian Coptic Church, generally live in towns in the north of Sudan such as Al-Obeid, Atbara, Dongola, Khartoum and Port Sudan. [37] (p461) The same source also stated that there were 23 Coptic churches in Sudan. [37] (p461) According to USSD RF 2003, "The Government is generally less restrictive of Christian groups that historically have had a presence in the country, such as Coptic Christians and Greek Orthodox, and is more restrictive of newer arrivals." [3b] (p2)

6.75 The World Directory of Minorities stated that, although the Copts have long had a presence in Sudan and their light-skinned appearance and passive demeanour has, in the past, helped them to avoid discrimination, the current Sudanese Government has harassed the Copts in recent years because of their religion. [37] (p461) USSD RF 2003 stated that the Coptic community which had once numbered more than 300,000, had decreased to less than 100,000 and that most left the country because of discriminatory government policies that adversely effected their economic livelihood. [3b] (p1)

6.76 USSD RF 2003 reported on one alleged abduction and forced conversion to Islam of a Coptic Christian woman in October 2002. [3b] (p5) Although the lack of transparency and continuing allegations by the woman's parents reportedly brought into question the evenhandedness of the judicial system and its ability to ensure due process for non-Muslims in particular, the allegations of forced conversion were not confirmed. [3b] (p5)

Catholics

6.77 According to USSD RF 2003, "The Catholic Church has not registered under the 1994 act requiring religious organizations to register." [3b] (p2) The Catholic Church asserts that its previous registrations in 1905 and 1963 are still valid but the consequence of this is that its marriage licenses are not recognised in Sudan and "The Church has the Vatican authorize the licenses after issuing them locally." [3b] (p2)

6.78 USSD RF 2003 stated that although missionaries continued to operate in the south and some also in government-controlled areas, the authorities sometimes harassed them and other religiously oriented organisations. [3b] (p2) The report said that assets of various Catholic relief projects were reportedly confiscated when the projects closed temporarily or moved locations and these have been kept with no effort at reimbursement. [3b] (p2, 4) USSD RF 2003 also stated that the Government continued to deny permission for the erection of any Roman Catholic churches, although some other Christian groups did receive permission. [3b] (p3) "However," the report continued "the Government permitted some makeshift structures to be used for Roman Catholic services." [3b] (p3)

6.79 USSD RF 2003 recorded that, during 2003, there were reports that Catholic priests continued to be harassed by authorities, though the harassment was reportedly not as overt as in the past. [3b] (p4) USSD RF 2003 stated that "The Catholic Archbishop of Khartoum did not participate in government-sponsored dialogs because he believes that the Government does not wish genuine dialog to occur." [3b] (p4)

[Return to Contents](#)

Freedom of Assembly and Association

6.80 Article twenty-six of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"2. All citizens have the right to organize political succession. This right may only be limited by the conditions of shura, democracy in the leadership of the organization and the duty to campaign non-violently for their organization without using material wealth and bound by the provisions of the constitution and in accordance with law." [4] (p4)

6.81 In his January 2003 Report on the 'Situation of human rights in the Sudan' the United Nations Special Rapporteur (UN SR) observed that the political environment did not allow for political parties to develop freely. [2b] (p6) The US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, stated that the Government continued to severely restrict the freedoms of assembly association and that those who exercised these rights were arrested and harassed. [3a] (p2-3, 19-20) The UN SR stated that political opposition parties and politically active students continued to be subjected to different forms of harassment, such as daily or periodical summonings and both physical and mental torture. [2b] (p6)

6.82 Freedom House's (FH) 2004 Report recorded that "Students are forbidden to participate in political activities according to the Acts of Student Codes, introduced in 2002 after several university students in Khartoum were suspended for engaging in human rights activities, including organizing symposiums on women's rights and

attending a conference on democracy." [54b] (p63)

6.83 According to the International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) May 2004 Report, 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back' "Students remain the prime target of the NSA [National Security Agency], and are the most politically active group in the population that continue to be subjected to torture on a systematic pattern within the proscribed [sic] timescale for this report, March 2003 to March 2004." [22] (p27) The report described the risks faced by politically active students who were in opposition to the authorities:

"This violence could involve clashes during protests resulting in physical damage; including bruised and broken bodies and physical and psychological torture during detainment by the security agencies, including punching and kicking to the body, utilisation of torture instruments such as hose pipes, and the issuance of death threats." [22] (p27)

6.84 The UN SR reported in January 2003 that, as a result of the implementation of repressive measures to control or suppress independent political initiatives, there continued to be no effective political opposition in southern Sudan. [2b] (p14) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' also provided details on specific cases involving the restriction of freedom of assembly and association during 2003. [61a] (p4 -5, 11-16)

6.85 According to the USSD 2003 "There were 20 officially registered political parties; however, the law includes restrictions that effectively prohibit traditional political parties if they were linked to armed opposition to the Government." [3a] (p19) The report continued: "The amended Political Parties Act allows some former banned political parties to resume their activities; however, the parties were still unable to participate unless the registrar was notified in writing." [3a] (p19-20)

6.86 FIDH and SOAT's May 2004 report stated that "Arbitrary arrests and harassment of political activists by the security forces continued all over the country." [22] (p30) The report acknowledged that "Positive steps were taken, for example where there were mass releases of political prisoners in Khartoum and Darfur, following an agreement between the SLA and GoS [Government of Sudan] in Abache, Chad in September 2003. [22] (p30) Over 100 political activists were released in Khartoum and in Darfur." However, the report continued, "In spite of this progress, the situation has almost reversed; members of the PNC and other political parties continue to face harassment and arbitrary arrests." [22] (p30)

6.87 According to reports by Amnesty International (AI) and the Sudan Human Rights Organisation-Cairo (SHRO-Cairo), throughout late 2003 and early 2004 the arrest of political opponents, including party members of Darfurian origin, and of persons believed to support the rebel groups in Darfur, reportedly continued. [11n-11s] [61a] (p5, 11, 12, 14-15)]

Meetings and Demonstrations

6.88 President al-Bashir lifted the 2001 restrictions on rallies and demonstrations in

September 2003. However, the National State of Emergency decree and the Criminal Procedure Act, which requires government sanction for gatherings involving more than five persons, actually circumscribed the right of assembly. [3a] (p19) A Danish Fact Finding Mission of August and November 2001 noted, in relation to freedom of party political activity, that "It was remarked in this connection that the 1991 Sudanese Criminal Act bans gatherings of more than five persons if prior consent has not been obtained from the authorities." [9b] (p15)

6.89 According to USSD 2003, "The authorities generally permitted only government-authorized gatherings and routinely denied permission or disrupted gatherings they view as politically oriented." [3a] (p19) USSD 2003 also reported that the Islamic order Khatimia, which is associated with the Democratic Unionist Party (DUP), and the Islamic order Ansar, which is associated with the Umma Party (UP), both continued to be denied permission to hold large public gatherings during most of 2003. [3a] (p19)

6.90 USSD 2003 reported that the "Security forces used excessive force, including beatings, tear gas and firing of live ammunition to disperse unapproved demonstrations." Two March 2003 demonstrations against the war in Iraq were cited as examples. [3a] (p19) The Al-Sahafah web site reported on 12 November 2003 that a student protest occurred, during which various buildings of the Ministry of Education were set alight, following a strike by teachers of a school in Al-Damazin, Blue Nile State. [65b] The Minister of Social Affairs accused unnamed parties of inciting the students and stated that the police, with the help of the armed forces, had managed to quell the protest. [65b] USSD 2003 stated that "No action was taken against security forces that forcibly dispersed demonstrations or meetings in 2002 or 2001." [3a] (p19)

6.91 Amnesty International's (AI) Annual Report 2004 stated that "On at least three occasions in March [2003] police appeared to use excessive force against student demonstrations in Bakht Er-Ruda near Dueim and in Khartoum.... Three students died. No independent investigation was held into their deaths." [11a] (p2) Freedom House's (FH) 2004 report recorded that "[Other] students have been expelled for organizing political activities, and security forces have forcefully broken up demonstrations." [54b] (p63)

Political Activists

6.92 According to USSD 2003 "There were no reports of political killings during the year; however, there were numerous reports of extrajudicial killings." [3a] (p3) The detentions of persons perceived as political opponents generally were much longer and political detainees were reportedly held incommunicado, without charge and tortured. [3a] (p8) High-ranking political prisoners purportedly often benefited from better conditions than other prisoners and, on several occasions, appeals courts overturned the decisions of lower courts in political cases, judgements from public order courts in particular. [3a] (p7, 10)

6.93 AI reported that the incommunicado detention of political opponents, students and ordinary citizens as well as torture by the security forces, including in the capital Khartoum, were reportedly common. [11f] (p7-18, 32) Clashes between National Congress and People's National Congress student supporters occurred reportedly due to

student elections being held at Omdurman University, according to a report on Voice of Sudan radio on 10 January 2004. [63b]

6.94 AI's July 2003 report, 'Empty Promises' contained information on prolonged incommunicado detention, beatings and torture, including detention under, and torture by, Military Intelligence. [11f] (p7-18) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' also provided details on specific cases involving the restriction of freedom of assembly and association during 2003, including the treatment of politically active students. [61a] (p4 - 5, 11-16)

6.95 USSD 2003 reported that "Security forces frequently harassed political opponents by summoning them for questioning, forcing them to remain during the day without questioning, and then ordering them to return the following day. This process sometimes continued for weeks." [3a] (p8-9) AI's 'Empty Promises' Report also reported on this approach stating that "The practice of summoning people (istid'a) is a frequent form of harassment." [11f] (p32) Security forces regularly carried out night searches without warrants, targeting persons suspected of political offences. [3a] (p11)

6.96 According to USSD 2003 and AI, deaths and injuries occurred as the result of the police actions in forcibly dispersing demonstrations and there were reports that the security forces tortured, beat and harassed political opponents and suspected political opponents. [3a] (p2, 6, 7, -9) [11f] (p14, 17, 32-35) USSD 2003 also stated that "In October, a political rally was held on the grounds of the University of Khartoum with no interference." [3a] (p19)

6.97 During late 2003 and early 2004, according to various news sources, three leading opposition politicians returned to Sudan and the ruling National Congress renewed its call for opposition politicians to practice their activities within the country. [69b] [69c] [72b] [65a] [72a] However, Al-Sahafah reported in November 2003 that the National Democratic Alliance (NDA) had denied its leadership would return to the country and, despite a report by the Middle East News Agency in December 2003 which stated that al-Mirghani would come back to Sudan as a result of the Jeddah Agreement, the leader of the DUP has yet to return from exile. [65a] [68]

6.98 In December 2003, Sudan Television broadcast a live speech by President al-Bashir in which he promised far-reaching political changes after the peace agreement. [69e] Al-Bashir stated that there was conviction to reform that would encompass all areas of public life, including the democratisation of the country's political and organisational institutions. [69e] In January 2004, Sudanese Television reported that "Sudanese President Umar al-Bashir on Sunday held a rare meeting the leaders of all political parties in Sudan at a special ceremony at the general secretariat of the Council of Ministers in Khartoum." [69d]

6.99 President al-Bashir's August 2003 promise to release all political detainees as part of peace talks with the rebel SPLM/A was acted upon and by November 2003, a number of political prisoners were released, including al-Turabi. [3a] (p9) However, the Government authorities continued to detain its political opponents during 2003 even after al-Bashir's promise. [3a] (p9) It was reported by Sudan Television and the Voice of Sudan, in March 2004, that members of the military and the PNC, including al-Turabi

himself, were arrested for allegedly plotting an attempted coup. [69a] [63a]

6.100 In August 2004, the Sudan Human Rights Organisation-Cairo (SHRO-Cairo) reported that Ibrahim al-Sheikh, a leading member of a national group called Nida' Darfur (The Darfur Call) and PNC activist, had been detained along with other members of Nida' Darfur. [61c] The other members included Yousif Hussain, a Sudanese Communist Party (SCP) activist and Hassan 'Abd al-Gadir Hilal, a DUP activist. [61c]

[Return to Contents](#)

Nuba Political Activists

6.101 USSD 2003 stated that the World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT) reported that, in May 2003, security forces arrested Jum'a Omer Alnur, a tailor and political activist in Dongola, in the north. [3a] (p3-4) USSD 2003 continued:

"He and five other men, all Nubans, were subjected to torture while in custody. Alnur was reportedly tortured with a water pipe, electric wire, and acid. On June 26, he slipped into a coma after being admitted to Khartoum hospital. Awad Ibrahim Gawar, another of the men, died after 24 hours in custody; no medical assessment was made after his death. By year's end, the Government had not taken any action in response to the incidents." [3a] (p3-4)

USSD 2003 reported that in June 2003, the Government prevented members of the Nuba Women's Ru'ya Association from travelling to a conference in Nuba and the Government later occupied their offices in Khartoum, which remained closed at the end of 2003. [3a] (p23)

Members and Supporters of Beja Congress (BC)

6.102 USSD 2003 reported that, in November 2003, the security forces arrested Osman Fagarai, Secretary General of the Internal Beja Congress, and detained him for approximately one month without charges reportedly after he made a statement about the suffering of the Beja people that was later published in the local press. [3a] (p9)

Members and Supporters of Democratic Unionist Party (DUP)

6.103 The DUP stated, in 2002, that its party members continue to suffer oppression by the Government and have cited examples such as travel bans, detentions and the confiscation of land. [31c] (p1, 2) "Regarding the danger a person faces in Sudan, the Chairman [of the United Kingdom and Ireland branch of the DUP] stated that the level of risk a person faces upon return is normally determined by that person's level of involvement in the party before and after the 1989 coup." [31d] (p1)

Members and Supporters of People's National Congress (PNC/PC)

6.104 An unattributed article published on the Democratic Unionist Party's web site in

December 2003 reported that the "Sudanese authorities have been leading a massive campaign against PNC elements, and yesterday they broke into PNC HQs, arresting tens of them and accusing them of supporting the rebel movement in the Darfur states [western Sudan] through financial and intellectual support." [67a]

6.105 On 30 March 2004, the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) reported that "Sudan's authorities have arrested a number of opposition politicians and army officers over a possible plot to overthrow President Omar al-Bashir." [14f] (p1) Over the next few days the BBC reported that military officers and PNC members, including al-Turabi, had been arrested; that the PNC's headquarters were shut down and that the party had been suspended from political activity. [14e] (p1) [14d] (p1) [14c] (p1) SHRO-Cairo claimed in a July 2004 report that the arrests were politically motivated and stated its belief that the arrests of army personnel were aimed at removing citizens of Darfur African descent from the armed forces. [61b] (p1)

Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Central/South Sudan

6.106 According to USSD 2003, allegations that the Government was responsible for the arrest and subsequent disappearance of persons that were suspected of supporting rebels in government-controlled zones in the south and the Nuba Mountains continued during 2003. [3a] (p4) The report also stated that "During the year [2003], there was a decrease in the number of political and other killings reportedly committed by rebel forces in areas of active conflict, such as the Nuba Mountains and northern Bahr el-Ghazal during the year; however, details generally were unavailable." [3a] (p4)

6.107 In March 2004, IRIN reported on the escalation of fighting in Shilluk kingdom, resulting in the death and displacement of civilians. [15n] Militias and government forces from Malakal had reportedly attacked villages to the west of Awajwok. [15n] (p1) The IRIN report stated that "Since the SPLM-U [Sudan People's Liberation Movement - United], led by Lam Akol - who split from the SPLM/A in 1991 - realigned with the SPLM/A last October, tensions and violence in the region have been flaring up. A regional analyst told IRIN that some of Akol's Shilluk forces had rejected the merger and were involved in the recent violence, but that it was unclear how many." [15n] (p1)

6.108 In April 2004 IRIN reported the statement by a regional analyst that up to 75,000 people were believed to have been displaced by conflict in the nearby Shilluk kingdom, which pitted government-backed Nuer and Shilluk militias against the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPML/A). [15o] (p1) The IRIN report went on to state that "Sudanese regular forces reportedly withdrew from the Shilluk kingdom in early April." Consequently, the situation had calmed, "But the militia and government forces were now said to be moving back into the kingdom, especially around Tonga." [15o] (p2)

Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur

6.109 USSD 2003, Amnesty International (AI), the Sudan Human Rights Organisation-Cairo (SHRO-Cairo), the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) and the World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT) all reported on allegations that

the Government was responsible for the arrest, detention and disappearance of persons suspected of supporting rebels in the Darfur region during 2003 and 2004. [3a] (p4) [3a] (p5) [11d-11e] [11h] [11n-11o] [11s] [11ab-11ac] [61b] [23k] [23n] [23aa] [42a] [42c] [42e] [42h] [42k] [42m] (p1) USSD 2003 stated that "In parallel [to SLA and JEM attacks], the Government increased its clampdown on local leaders, used military tribunals to try those accused of insurrection, and ramped-up military operations." [3a] (p15)

6.110 According to USSD 2003, there were reports that government security forces tortured such persons, including making detainees stand all night in a crowded room and holding a detainee's head under water. [3a] (p6-7) The same report alleged that some of the numerous persons arrested for suspected support of the rebels in Darfur were tried, convicted and sentenced to death under Special Courts and an indeterminate number of Darfurians remained in detention at the end of 2003. [3a] (p8, 9)

6.111 AI stated that the reason for the some of the arrests, which occurred not only in Darfur but also Khartoum, was not known for certain although they were believed to be due to actual or perceived support of one of the armed opposition groups in Darfur. [11n-11o] [11s] AI reported that "Those arrested have been held under Article 31 of the National Security Forces Act, which allows detention for up to nine months without access to judicial review." [11o] However, AI also reported that some of those detained were released after approximately one month in detention. [11o] [11p] [11q]

6.112 In December 2003, the Sudanile web site reported that the Government of Sudan had begun legal measures against the leaders of the Darfurian rebels, including charges of terrorism and a demand for them to be pursued by Interpol. [51]

[Return to Contents](#)

Employment Rights

6.113 Article twenty-six of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"1. All citizens have the right to freedom of succession and organization for cultural, social, economic, professional or trade union purposes, without restriction except in accordance with law." [4] (p4)

6.114 According to the US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, the Government restricted the rights of workers, as provided by the Constitution. [3a] (p30) The report stated that "Some NGOs reported that victims of government bombings and of the civil war in general who fled to government-controlled peace camps were subjected to forced labor." [3a] (p32)

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

6.115 USSD 2003 also claimed that "The SPLA/M [Sudan People's Liberation Army/Movement] and affiliated forces continued to force southern men to work as laborers or porters." [3a] (p32)

Trade Unions

6.116 USSD 2003 stated that "Only the government-controlled Sudan Workers Trade Union Federation (SWTUF) can function legally, and all other unions were banned." [3a] (p30) Freedom House's (FH) 2004 report on The World's Most Repressive Societies concurred: "There are no independent trade unions [in Sudan]." [54b] (p63) The 'Legitimate' Sudan Workers Trade Union Federation (SWLTUF), which continued to be recognised by the International Confederation of Free Trade Unions (ICFTU), was the national trade union centre that had formerly functioned and operated in exile. [3a] (p30)

6.117 The ICFTU's 'Annual Survey of Violations of Trade Union Rights (2004)' stated that "There were no improvements [in 2003]. Sudanese legislation does not allow for any genuine trade union activity and none is tolerated outside the state-controlled SWTUF. Violations of labour decrees can be punished by death." [56] (p1)

6.118 According to a May 2003 Canadian Immigration and Refugee Board (IRB) Information Response, the Sudanese Women's Union (SWU) continued to operate clandestinely in Sudan, despite being banned in 1989 along with all the other Sudanese trade unions. [31g] (p1) The May 2003 IRB Response stated that the SWU's President was Fatima Ahmed Ibrahim, a founding member of the Union, and that the SWU was a member of the National Democratic Alliance (NDA). [31g] (p1) However, in an article on the Akhbar al-Yawm website in October 2003, Ibrahim was referred to as the former leader of the SWU. [72a]

6.119 Ibrahim returned to Khartoum after an absence of over thirteen years, according to an unattributed report published on the Sudanese Media Centre web site on 17 December 2003. [66] The SWU worked to promote the rights and interests of women and, the Secretary General of the SWU in Toronto told IRB that its members in Sudan have been subjected to forced dismissal, detention, harassment and beatings. [31g] (p1)

6.120 USSD 2003 stated that "The law does not prohibit anti-union discrimination by employers." [3a] (p31) In 2003, two union leaders were reportedly detained, one was held for three weeks and the other for one week. [3a] (p30-31) According to USSD 2003 "Both were former leaders of the SWTUF and were active in the NDA." [3a] (p31) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' also provided details on specific cases involving the arrest and harassment of union leaders in 2003. [61a] (p15)

6.121 According to USSD 2003, "There were credible reports that the Government routinely intervened to manipulate professional, trade union, and student elections." [3a] (p31) The ICFTU's Annual Survey (2004) claimed that the situation of activists in Sudan is one of grave concern and that trade unionists, among others, have been harassed, intimidated, arbitrarily arrested, detained and tortured. [56] According to the ICFTU, "Trade unionists who do not tow [sic] the government's line live under constant fear." [56] (p2)

6.122 USSD 2003 and the ICFTU's Survey 2004 agreed that the December 2000 Labour code denied trade union freedom and strengthened government control over

trade unions. [3a] (p31) [56] (p1) The USSD stated that "The code provides that unions should be democratic, national, and neutral, defend the welfare of their members, and should raise productivity. There was nothing in the code regarding organizational structure, strikes, or term limits." [3a] (p31) The ICFTU recorded the principal violations the code contained, which included governmental control over trade unions' activities, structures and alliances, and the General Registrar's ability to order new union elections if he is convinced the previous elections were flawed. [56] (p1-2) FH's 2004 report alleged that "Local union elections are rigged to ensure the election of government approved candidates." [54b] (p63)

6.123 USSD 2003 stated that "Strikes were banned and were considered illegal unless the labor office granted approval, which was never given." [3a] (p31) Employees who tried to strike were in most cases, subject to employment termination, although there were a number of local strikes during 2003. [3a] (p31) The 2004 ICFTU Survey concurred: "The government has never given its approval for strike action, hence any strikes that do take place are illegal. In most cases workers who try to go on strike are sacked." [56] (p3)

[Return to Contents](#)

Wages and Conditions

6.124 It was reported by USSD 2003 that "The legislated minimum wage was enforced by the Ministry of Labor, which maintained officers in most major cities." and that "Employers generally respected the minimum wage." [3a] (p33) The minimum was raised to [US]\$28 (7,410 SD) per month during 2003 but this remained an inadequate amount to provide a decent standard of living for a worker and family and the raise was not applied to all workers' earnings. [3a] (p33)

6.125 USSD 2003 stated that "A tripartite committee comprising representatives of the Government, the SWTUF, and business set wages." [3a] (p31) The report continued: "Specialized labor courts adjudicated standard labor disputes; however, the Ministry of Labor has the authority to refer a dispute to compulsory arbitration." [3a] (p24)

6.126 According to USSD 2003, "The workweek was limited by law to an 8-hour day, with a day of rest on Friday, which generally was respected." [3a] (p33) However, the report stated that despite laws that prescribe health and safety standards, working conditions were poor and the enforcement of these laws by the Ministry of Labor was nominal. [3a] (p33)

6.127 USSD 2003 also reported that foreign workers who had legal status benefited from the same labour rights as domestic workers whereas illegal workers, who had no such protection, in general worked for lower wages in worse conditions. [3a] (p33) USSD 2003 recorded that "Southern [internally displaced persons] IDPs generally occupied the lowest paying occupations and were subject to economic exploitation in rural and urban industries and activities." [3a] (p33)

Slavery

6.128 According to USSD 2003, there were reports that the practice of forced or bonded labour continued and that "The enslavement of women and children, particularly in the war zones, and their transport to the central and northern parts of the country continued." [3a] (p31) USSD's June 2004 Trafficking in Persons Reports stated that "Women and children are also subjected to intertribal abductions for domestic servitude and sexual exploitation in southern Sudan." [3c] (p78) USSD 2003 also stated that "There continued to be credible reports that government and government supported militias abducted women and children for their use as domestic servants, forced labor, or sex slaves; the majority of abductees were taken to the government-controlled part of the country." [3a] (p33)

6.129 USSD 2003 stated that "The Government continued to deny that slavery and forced labor existed but acknowledged that abductions occurred." [3a] (p32) Nevertheless, the report continued, "Abductees frequently were forced to herd cattle, work in the fields, fetch water, dig wells, or do housework. They also were subjected to arbitrary punishment, torture, and rape, and at times, killed.... There were reports of the sale of and purchase of children, some in alleged slave markets." [3a] (p32) The USSD 2003 suggested that, as the victims were exclusively black southerners and members of indigenous tribes of the Nuba Mountains, there was a pronounced racial aspect to the practices of abduction, slavery and trafficking. [3a] (p32)

6.130 USSD's June 2004 Report on people trafficking stated that:

"The Committee for the Eradication of Abduction of Women and Children (CEAWAC), a governmental organization and its 22 Joint Tribal Committees locate, identify, and facilitate the safe return of former abductees. Since 1999, approximately 3,500 persons have been released from bondage. CEAWAC documented 764 abduction cases in 2003 and reunified 196 abductees with their families." [3c] (p78)

USSD 2003 agreed that the Government had not publicly identified or prosecuted abductors or forced labour owners in 2003. [3a] (p5)

6.131 According to USSD 2003 "Libyans have been implicated in the purchase of Sudanese slaves, particularly women and children who were captured by government troops." [3a] (p33) The report stated "There were also reports of Sudanese boys being trafficked to Qatar as camel jockeys, and to Saudi Arabia to work as domestic servants and menial laborers." [3a] (p33)

[Return to Contents](#)

People Trafficking

6.132 Article twenty of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"Everyone has the right to life and liberty and security of person in accordance with the law. Everyone shall be free and no one shall be held in slavery or servitude or degraded or tortured." [4] (p4)

6.133 The US State Department's June 2004 Trafficking in Persons Report stated

that "No law specifically prohibits trafficking in persons, although criminal law (Shari'a law) and the current State of Emergency Law prohibit all forms of sexual and labour exploitation." [3c] (p78) Nevertheless, the report continued, "No prosecutions took place under these laws during the past year." [3c] (p78) According to USSD 2003, "Slavery and trafficking in persons remained significant problems [in 2003]." [3a] (p3) USSD's June 2004 report stated that "Sudan is a source and destination country for trafficked persons; it also has a significant internal slavery problem." [3c] (p78)

6.134 USSD 2003 stated that "There were unconfirmed reports of captured women and children during raids by the government-supported 'janjaweed' in Darfur during the year [2003]." [3a] (p32) In his January 2003 Report, the United Nations Special Rapporteur (UN SR) reported that he was informed that limited progress has been made in the field of abductions and that any new cases of abduction would be prosecuted. [2b] (p11) However, as of January 2003, not much had been done in terms of prosecuting abductors and USSD 2003 reported that "The Government took no action to hold those responsible for the abductions and continued to support tribal militias [in Darfur]." [2b] (p11) [3a] (p32)

6.135 USSD claimed, in its June 2004 Report, that:

"The Government of Sudan does not fully comply with the minimum standards for the elimination of trafficking and is not making significant efforts to do so. Government officials deny the existence of trafficking in Sudan; consequently, law enforcement and prevention efforts are non-existent. " [3e] (p78)

6.136 USSD 2003 reported that "Unlike in the previous year [2002], there were no reports that militia raiders, 'murahileen', with the support of forces directly under the control of government authorities, systematically raided villages and captured women and children as remuneration for their services in Bahr el-Ghazal and Upper Nile." [3a] (p32)

6.137 Amnesty International's (AI) Annual Report 2004, commenting on events in 2003, reported on attacks in Western Upper Nile (Unity State) and stated that "These attacks were accompanied by forced recruitment of children and others into militia in Khartoum and in the conflict areas and by the abduction of women." [11a] (p1) The same report continued "The Janjawid [in Darfur] also abducted some villagers, including women and children, during raids." [11a] (p2)

See also Section 6.B on Women and Children

[Return to Contents](#)

Freedom of Movement

6.138 Article twenty-three of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"Every citizen has the right to freedom of movement and residence in the country, to leave and return to the country, and these rights shall not be restricted except in accordance with law." [4] (p4)

6.139 However, according to the US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, freedom of movement was severely restricted by the Government: "Movement was generally unhindered for citizens outside the war zones; however, travelers who failed to produce an identity card at checkpoints risked arrest." [3a] (p22) USSD 2003 also stated that "Some former political detainees have been forbidden to travel outside Khartoum." [3a] (p23) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' provided details on specific cases involving the restriction of freedom of movement during 2003. [61a] (p4-5) USSD 2003 reported that, in June 2003, members of Nuba Women's Ru'ya Association were prevented from travelling to a conference in Nuba. [3a] (p23)

6.140 According to USSD 2003, "Foreigners needed permits for domestic travel outside Khartoum, which often were difficult to obtain and sometimes refused." [3a] (p22) Foreigners are reportedly required to register with the police on entering the country, must seek permission to move location and re-register at each new location within 3 days of arrival. [3a] (p22)

6.141 Africa Review of the World of Information, September 2002 stated that "In general, no land borders into or out of Sudan can be safely crossed, with the exception of the Wadi Halfa crossing into Egypt." [20] (p6)

Passports

6.142 According to the Danish Immigration's 'Report on fact-finding mission to Cairo, Khartoum and Nairobi in 2001, the Passports and Immigration Department in Khartoum issued national passports and "Any Sudanese citizen could have a national passport issued to him if he can produce valid proof of nationality and an identity card." [9b] (p56) "Sudanese citizens who were staying abroad and whose passport had expired could apply to the nearest Sudanese embassy or to the passport issuing authorities in Khartoum for a new passport." [9b] (p56)

6.143 The Danish 2001 fact-finding Report stated that "There were two types of passport which were normally used, one for business travellers (pale blue cover) and one for ordinary travellers (green cover)." [9b] (p56) The mission was also told that "From 2002 new technically improved passport types would be issued to replace the above, which were relatively easy to falsify." [9b] (p56)

Exit Visas

6.144 When the 2001 Danish report was published two types of exit visa had been in use since May 1998; one type was issued to Sudanese nationals travelling abroad to work and the other type of exit visa was issued to everyone else. [9b] (p56) According to USSD 2003, "The Government claimed it had canceled the exit requirement for its citizens; however, in practice, the Government still denied travel privileges to certain individuals when they arrived at exit ports (such as airports)." [3a] (p23)

6.145 According to USSD 2003, policemen, physicians, and persons on maintained lists

of political figures were reportedly among the categories of persons who were not permitted to travel abroad. [3a] (p23) In the 2000 Danish Immigration 'Report on the fact-finding mission to Cairo (Egypt) and Geneva (Switzerland)' the various sources consulted appear to disagree on the ease with which politically orientated Sudanese citizens could exit the country. [9a] (p26-28)

6.146 USSD 2003 stated "For example, in January [2003], the Government stopped women belonging to the Sudanese Women Empowerment for Peace Program, who were trying to leave for a workshop in Nairobi. None of the eight women were allowed to leave." [3a] (p23) The report also stated that "Women cannot travel abroad without the permission of their husbands or male guardians; however, this prohibition was not strictly enforced, especially for National Congress members." [3a] (p23) The SHRO Report on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' reported that "On November 13 [2003], the council of ministers recognized the right of women to travel in all regions and abroad unless restricted by legal procedure." [61a] (p3)

Airport Security

6.147 The 2001 Danish fact-finding Report explained the embarkation process at Khartoum Airport. [9b] (p56-57) Colonel Ismail H. Rasoul of the Khartoum Airport Police told the mission that, after the first baggage check, the traveller has to present his passport with an exit visa, which is then stamped and the traveller himself completes a departure form, which is then registered on computer. [9b] (p56) The airport security police at Khartoum airport have a list of wanted persons, which is checked at this point of the embarkation process. [9b] (p56-57) The report stated that "His baggage is then checked by the customs authorities." and "Before a person gains access to the plane his passport is checked again." [9b] (p57)

6.148 Three sources consulted by the Danish mission in 2000 agreed that, apart from those on the Government's list of wanted persons, Sudanese citizens were easily able to resort to bribery to obtain passports, exit visas and to pass by border control officers. [9a] (p27-28) The 2000 Fact-Finding Report stated that "The authorities are not very well able to check on all departing passengers." And that "This is due to shortage of financial resources and a general casualness about checks on departure." [9a] (p28)

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

6.149 USSD 2003 reported that "The SPLM/A [Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army] restricted freedom of movement among populations under its control." [3a] (p23) According to the same report the SPLM/A purportedly denied citizens from the north or from government-controlled areas entry to areas it controlled and treated them as though they were foreigners. [3a] (p23) According to USSD 2003, the SPLM/A forbade northern interpreters from accompanying Civilian Protection Monitoring Team (CPMT) investigators into SPLM/A held areas although, after April, there were no reports of such restrictions. [3a] (p23)

Returning Sudanese Nationals

6.150 The 2001 Danish fact-finding Report and a letter dated 5 June 2002 from the Legal Adviser to the British Embassy, Khartoum agreed that they were not aware of a written decree stating that returning Sudanese nationals who had been abroad for more than one year would be arrested and detained for questioning. [9b] (p55) [25c] (p2) According to the Report and the letter of 5 June 2002, there is a tax regulation that stipulates that Sudanese nationals who have been abroad for more than one year and have worked abroad must pay tax on their foreign income. [9b] (p54, 55) [25c] (p2) According to the 2001 fact-finding Report, this must be settled either at a Sudanese embassy or with the tax authorities on their return to Sudan and that, consequently, returning Sudanese nationals may be questioned about any income they have received abroad or any tax they owe to the Government. [9b] (p54-55)

6.151 The 2001 fact-finding mission spoke with Major General Abdulbagi Albushra Abdulhay, Director of Passport and Immigration in Khartoum: "Abdulhay said that no Sudanese had been arrested or even questioned on their return from abroad unless they had some unresolved business with the Sudanese tax authorities or were suspected of previous criminal activities in Sudan." [9b] (p54) The mission also consulted with the Netherlands Embassy who stated that it was the practice of the Sudanese police to question returning Sudanese citizens who had been abroad for a couple of years and this was often due to a failure to pay tax. [9b] (p55)

6.152 The 2001 Fact-Finding report stated that "The Netherlands Embassy was not aware of any examples of people suffering any harm while being questioned." [9b] (p55) However, the report also recorded that "There was no form of monitoring and the [Netherlands] Embassy therefore did not know what subsequently happened to those who had been returned." [9b] (p55) A British Embassy (BE) letter dated 10 June 2002 stated that they regularly received reports from SOAT, in which there was no suggestion that returnees were regularly detained. [25c] (p1)

6.153 The 2000 Danish fact-finding Report contained varying opinions about the risk to returning members of opposition political parties. [9a] (p25-26) The interviewees appeared to agree that anyone openly engaging in political activities abroad would risk being questioned and possibly arrested on returning but whilst one source thought low-ranking members would be at more risk than high-ranking, another source thought the opposite. [9a] (p25) The 2000 fact-finding Report stated that people returning to Sudan from countries that had tense or hostile relations with Sudan would be questioned, while the Danish 2001 fact-finding Report singled out returnees from Israel as being at particular risk. [9a] (p25) [9b] (p54)

[Return to Contents](#)

Arbitrary Interference with Privacy

6.154 Article twenty-nine of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"A. All citizens are allowed freedom of communication and correspondence. Confidentiality is guaranteed and no communication or correspondence may be observed or recorded except as provided by law.

B. Personal privacy of residence, living quarter, households and

family are sacred and they may not be investigated except by permission or as provided by law." [4] (p5)

6.155 However, according to the US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, the Government consistently violated citizens' rights to privacy. [3a] (p11)

6.156 USSD 2003 reported that "Security forces frequently conducted night searches without warrants and targeted persons suspected of political crimes." [3a] (p11) The report also stated that the security forces had searched the homes of persons thought to be guilty of brewing alcoholic beverages, routinely opened and read mail and monitored telephones. [3a] (p11) USSD 2003 claimed that "A wide network of government informants conducted pervasive surveillance in schools, universities, markets, workplaces and neighbourhoods." [3a] (p11)

Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

6.157 According to USSD 2003, in general, the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) was not known to interfere with privacy, family, home or correspondence in the areas of south Sudan under its control. [3a] (p12)

[Return to Contents](#)

6.B HUMAN RIGHTS: SPECIFIC GROUPS

Ethnic Groups

6.158 Article twenty-seven of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"Every sect or group of citizens have the right to keep their particular culture, language or religion, and to voluntarily bring up their children within the framework of these traditions. It is prohibited to impose one's traditions on children by coercion." [4] (p5)

6.159 The US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, stated that "The estimated population of 27.5 million was a multiethnic mix of more than 500 Arab and African tribes with numerous languages and dialects." [3a] (p30) According to Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004, "There are more than one hundred languages spoken as mother tongues in the Sudan." [6b] (p6) Ethnologue 2004 listed one hundred and forty-two languages for Sudan and stated "Of those, 134 are living languages and 8 are extinct." [34] (p1) The US Library of Congress' (LoC) Country Study dated June 1991 claimed that "The number of languages spoken in Sudan is assumed to be about 400 languages, including languages spoken by an insignificant number of people." [35a] (p2)

6.160 EB 2004 recorded that most Sudanese have become multi-lingual, using Arabic and to a lesser extent English as a second language to overcome the language barriers encountered in Sudan. [6b] (p6) USSD 2003 stated that "Arabic is the official national language and is the most common medium for the conduct of

government, commerce, and urban life throughout the country." EB 2004 stated that "English has been acknowledged as the principal language in the south since 1972." [6b] (p6)

6.161 LoC's Study of 1991 recorded that "Arabic is the primary lingua franca in Sudan, given its status as the country's official language and as the language of Islam. Arabic, however, has several different forms, and not all who master one are able to use another." [35a] (p2) Some of the varieties recorded by LoC's 1991 Study and Ethnologue 2004 were:

- Classical Arabic, the language of the Quran, which is generally only used in writing or by the educated in conversation. [35a] (p2) [34] (p2)
- Modern Standard Arabic which is, in principle, the same throughout the world but in fact varies from country to country; [35a] (p2) [34] (p2)
- Sudanese colloquial Arabic, spoken in roughly the eastern half of the country; [35a] (p2) [34] (p2)
- Colloquial Arabic, generally spoken in western Sudan which is close to colloquial Arabic spoken in Chad [35a] (p2) [34] (p2)
- Juba, or pidgin, Arabic is spoken in southern Sudan would not be understood by north Sudanese. [35a] (p2) [34] (p2)

6.162 According to USSD 2003, "Northern Muslims, who formed a majority of approximately 16 million persons, traditionally have dominated the Government." whilst "The southern ethnic groups fighting the civil war (largely followers of traditional indigenous religions or Christians) total approximately 6 million." [3a] (p30) The report also stated that "The Muslim majority and the Government continued to discriminate against ethnic minorities in almost every aspect of society" and "Citizens in Arabic-speaking areas who did not speak Arabic experience discrimination in education, employment, and other areas." [3a] (p30)

6.163 According to USSD 2003, "The Government continued the Islamisation and Arabisation of the country and, there were credible allegations of forced Islamization of non-Muslims." [3a] (p3)

6.164 USSD 2003 reported on intermittent reports of intertribal abductions of women and children in the South, primarily in the Eastern Upper Nile and that these abductions were part of traditional warfare in which abductees were taken as bounty by the victor. [3a] (p30) The abductors frequently tried to absorb the abductees into their own tribe, although there were traditional methods of bargaining and returning women who were taken during such raids. [3a] (p30)

See also Annex C on Main Ethnic Groups and Annex D on Languages of Sudan

[Return to Contents](#)

Arabs

6.165 According to Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004, "Those Sudanese who consider themselves Arabs are, for the most part, racially mixed and many of them are indistinguishable from black southerners." [6b] (p2) EB 2004 also recorded that

"Despite a common language and religion, the 'Arabs' do not constitute a cohesive group: they are highly differentiated in their mode of livelihood and comprise city dwellers, village farmers, and pastoral nomads." [6b] (p2)

6.166 EB 2004 recorded that:

"The Arabs have historically been divided into tribes based on presumed descent from a common ancestor. The tribal system has largely disintegrated in urban areas and settled villages, however, and retains its strength only among the nomads of the plains who raise cattle, sheep, and camels. Each Arab tribe or cluster of tribes is in turn assigned to a larger tribal grouping, of which the two largest are the Jalayin and the Juhaynah." [6b] (p2-3)

6.167 According to EB 2004, the Jalayin consisted of the sedentary agriculturists along the middle Nile, whilst the Juhaynah encompassed the nomadic tribes of western and northeastern Sudan, although some of them have also settled. [6b] (p3)

Nubians

6.168 Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 stated that "Besides Arabs, there are several Muslim but non-Arab ethnic groups in the north." [6b] (p3) According to EB 2004 and the US Library of Congress' (LoC) 1991 Country Study, the most prominent of these groups, the Nubians, lived along the Nile in the far north and in southern Egypt. [6b] (p3) [35a] (p4) However, LoC also recorded that Nile Nubians are known to have resettled in towns such as Khartoum, Kassala and Port Sudan. [35a] (p4) EB 2004 and LoC's 1991 Study stated that they spoke Nubian and that most also spoke Arabic as a second language. [6b] (p3) [35a] (p4) Languages of the World 1995, stated that approximately two and a half million Sudanese people spoke a Nubian dialect. [39] (p357-358) LoC also stated that "Other, much smaller groups speaking a related language and claiming a link with the Nile Nubians have been given local names, such as the Birqid and the Meidab in Darfur State." [35a] (p4)

Beja

6.169 According to Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 and the US Library of Congress' Country Study 1991 most Beja, pastoral nomads who inhabit the Red Sea Hills and have probably done so since ancient times, speak Arabic as a second language and Arab influence has led the Beja to adopt Islam. [6b] (p3) [35a] (p4) LoC 1991 stated that the Beja adopted genealogies which link them to Arab ancestors, Arabised their names and included Arabic terms in their language. [35a] (p4) However, EB 2004, LoC 1991 and Ethnologue 2004 agreed that the Beja are mostly descended from an indigenous people and have retained their Bedawiye language. [6b] (p3) [35a] (p4) [34] (p4) LoC's 1991 Study stated that "In the 1990s, most Beja belonged to one of four groups--the Bisharin, the Amara, the Hadendawa and the Bani Amar." [35a] (p4)

6.170 The 'World Directory of Minorities' 1997 claimed that the ruling party, the National Islamic Front (NIF), was disturbed by the Beja's pride in culture and traditions, which it perceived to be incompatible with Arab-Islamic identity. [37] (p461)

According to a Canadian Immigration and Refugee Board (IRB) report from June 2002, there have been accusations of government targeting of the Beja people but the IRB was unable at that time to find information confirming the veracity of those allegations. [31b] (p1) An August 2004 Reuters report, reproduced by the Sudan Tribune, stated that "[Salah] Barqueen [the Beja congress spokesman] alleged that the Sudanese government had over the last year been arming and training Janjaweed militia in eastern Sudan and urged both the government and the international community to tackle the issue before it worsened as in Darfur." [18b]

See also Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Beja Congress (BC)

Massaleit (Masalit)

6.171 According to the UNHCR's June 2000 Background Paper the Massaleit are black African Muslims who live in Darfur State in the north west of Sudan. [2a] (p22) According to the Encyclopaedia of Peoples of the World, published in 1993 and Ethnologue 2004, the Massaleit, whose language is also called Massaleit, totalled around 67,000. [38] (p391) [34] (p14) The US Library of Congress' Country Study of 1991 stated that the Massaleit lived on the Sudan-Chad border and were primarily cultivators. [35a] (p5)

6.172 The UNHCR's June 2000 Background Paper reported that the Massaleit claimed that the Government is engaged in a policy of 'Arabisation' and that government-sponsored militia groups are trying to eradicate them and other black tribes from western Sudan. [2a] (p22) The Background Paper stated that "Different reports concur, claiming that the government has interfered in local politics and armed both sides of inter-tribal wars, which has resulted in increased violent clashes between rival tribes." [2a] (p22)

6.173 Amnesty International's (AI) February 2004 Report 'Darfur: Too many people killed for no reason' outlined the background to the conflict in Darfur and reported that, during 2003, the Massaleit suffered attacks by nomadic Arab militias and Government forces, which have resulted in the destruction of their homes, looting of their property, injuries and death. [11h] Numerous human rights organisations, including AI, Human Rights Watch (HRW) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) reported on continuing human rights abuses committed against members of the Massaleit tribe during 2004. [11h] [11z] [10g] [10i] [23u]

See also Section 5 on Judiciary/North, South and West Darfur, 6.A on Human Rights/General/The Darfur Conflict, Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur and Section 6.C on Internally Displaced Persons/Darfur/Refugee Movement within Neighbouring Countries

Fur (Four)

6.174 Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 stated that "Another non-Arabised Muslim people is the Fur; these sedentary agriculturalists live in or near the Marra Mountains in the far west." [6b] (p3) According to the US Library of Congress' (LoC) 1991 Country

Study, the Fur have resisted Arabisation despite being long surrounded and ruled by Arabs. [35a] (p5) The Encyclopaedia of Peoples of the World and Ethnologue 2004 stated that the Fur tribe, who speak a language also called Fur, numbered an estimated 55,000. [38] (p221) [34] (p2) LoC's 1991 Study noted that "Those [Fur] who acquired a substantial herd of cattle could maintain it only by living like the neighbouring Baqqara Arabs, and those who persisted in this pattern eventually came to be thought of as Baqqara." [35a] (p5)

6.175 According to the 1997 World Directory of Minorities and Amnesty International's (AI) February 2004 Report on Darfur, the Fur have long been at risk from Arabic nomadic groups, originally for environmental reasons which later became entwined with racial prejudice. [37] (p460) [11h] The Fur have continued to suffer attacks by armed militia and Government forces during 2003 and 2004 and human rights organisations and news groups, including AI, Human Rights Watch (HRW), the Sudan Organisation Against Torture and the UN Integrated Regional Information Network (IRIN) reported on the continuing human rights abuses committed against members of the Fur tribe. [11h] [11z] [10g] [10i] [23u]

See also Section 5 on Judiciary/North, South and West Darfur, 6.A on Human Rights/General/The Darfur Conflict, Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur and Section 6.C on Internally Displaced Persons/Darfur/Refugee Movement within Neighbouring Countries

Zaghawa (Zaghewa)

6.176 According to Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004, the Library of Congress' 1991 Country Study and Ethnologue 2004, on the plateau North of the Fur is the tribe the Arabs call the Zaghawa, who speak Zaghawa and large numbers of whom live in Chad. [6a] [34] (p21) [35a] (p5) [34] (p21) The 1991 LoC Study recorded that the Zaghawa are seminomadic people who call themselves Beri. [35a] (p5) According to Ethnologue 2004, the Zaghawa in Sudan numbered approximately 102,000 in 1982. [34] (p21) The LoC 1991 Study stated that although "Herders of cattle, camels, sheep and goats, the Zaghawa also gained a substantial part of their livelihood by gathering wild grains and other products." [35a] (p5) The Study also stated that whilst they were "Converted to Islam, the Zaghawa nevertheless retain much of their traditional religious orientation." [35a] (p5)

6.177 The Zaghawa, like the Massaleit and the Fur, have also been subjected to attacks by armed Arab militia and Government forces in 2003, as documented by AI's February 2004 Report 'Darfur: Too many people killed for no reason' which outlined the background to the conflict in Darfur. [11h] Numerous human rights organisations, including AI and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture reported on the continuing human rights abuses committed against members of the Zaghawa tribe during 2004. [11h] [11z] [23f] [23ab]

See also Section 5 on Judiciary/North, South and West Darfur, 6.A on Human Rights/General/The Darfur Conflict, Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Darfur and Section 6.C on Internally Displaced Persons/Darfur/Refugee Movement within

Nilotes - Dinka, Nuer and Shilluk

6.178 Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 stated that "Chief among the Nilotic peoples are the Dinka, Nuer and Shilluk, who together make up almost one-fifth of The Sudan's total population." [6b] (p4) According to Ethnologue 2004 and Languages of the World, 1995 the languages of these three groups have the same name as their group (e.g. the Dinka speak Dinka). [34] (p6-7, 16, 17) [39] (p358) The US Library of Congress' (LoC) 1991 Country Study recorded that the Dinka made up roughly 40 percent of southern Sudan's population and approximately 10 percent of Sudan's population as a whole; the Nuer were between a quarter to a third the size of the Dinka and the Shilluk about a quarter of the size of the Nuer. [35a] (p6) The LoC's 1991 Study reported that "The Dinka are considered to have as many as twenty-five tribal groups. The Nuer have nine or ten separately named groups." [35a] (p6)

6.179 According to EB 2004 "The Dinka are mostly cattle-herders on the plains east of the White Nile, while the Shilluk are more settled farmers on the West Bank of the river. The Nuer live farther south, east of the Mountain Nile." [6b] (p4) LoC's 1991 Study stated that "The Dinka were widely distributed over the northern part of the southern region, particularly Aali an Nil and Bahr al Ghazal." [35a] (p6) The LoC Study also recorded that the Nuer populace was also widely distributed, while the Shilluk, who call themselves Collo, were permanently settled in a limited and unbroken area just north of the point where the Bahr al Jabal becomes the White Nile. [35a] (p6-7)

6.180 According to the World Directory of Minorities 1997, the Dinka's close proximity to cattle herding Arabic tribes has made them vulnerable to attacks, which have resulted in the death of their men and the abductions and slavery of many of their women and children. [37] (p458) According to LoC's 1991 Study, "Sections of the Dinka have fought sections of the Nuer and each other....The Nuer absorbed some of the Dinka and some present-day sections of the Nuer have significant Dinka components." [35a] (p7) According to the USSD Report for 2003 "There were deaths in conflicts between ethnic groups, such as continued fighting between Dinka and Nuer or between Nuer tribes. Intertribal fighting among Nuer tribesmen also continued during the year [2003]." [3a] (p30)

6.181 Human Rights Watch stated in its February 2003 briefing to the UN Commission on Human Rights that the ethnic militias, who the Sudanese Government reportedly sponsor, and who received the assistance of the Sudanese army, have engaged in scorched earth campaigns against Nuer civilians. [10c] (p1) This occurred in the oilfields of Western Upper Nile/Unity State in particular and has resulted in the forcible displacement of thousands, the death of scores of civilians and incidents of rape. [10c] (p1)

6.182 In July 2003, an All Upper Nile Peace Conference was attended by representatives of 25 of the 30 administrative areas of the region. [15b] Delegates from the Government of Sudan, NGOs and the Civilian Protection Monitoring Team also

attended, among others. [15b] The conference reached a consensus on the formation of a regional peace committee, the recommendation of a Nuer peace and reconciliation conference, and on the strengthening of local governance in the region. [15b]

6.183 The Civilian Protection Monitoring Team (CPMT), which was created as a result of US mediated negotiations between the Government of Sudan (GoS) and the Sudan People's Liberation Movement (SPLM) in March 2002, investigated reported abuses committed by and against the Dinka, Nuer and Shilluk tribes in southern Sudan during 2004. [60n-60o] [60r] [60t] [60x-60ab] The UN's Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) also reported on clashes between the Nuer and Shilluk tribes in July 2004 and stated in a May 2004 report that "Tensions are high between displaced cattle-owning Dinka and their host community in Mundri and Maridi counties of Equatoria, southern Sudan, over access to grazing land and water, according to humanitarian sources." [15z] [15aa] (p1)

See also Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Central and South Sudan

Nuba

6.184 Encyclopaedia Britannica (EB) 2004 stated that "One of the most important non-Muslim peoples in The Sudan is the Nuba, who live in the Nuba Mountains north of the Nilotes." [6b] (p4) According to US Committee for Refugees (USCR) 2000 report, 'The Crisis in Sudan: The Nuba People - Confronting Cultural Liquidation', the Nuba Mountains cover about thirty thousand square miles, approximately a third of which consists of mountains, in Southern Kordofan. [24a] (p2) The USCR's report also recorded that the area contains few significant roads or towns and stretches to Dilling in the north, past Talodi and Buram in the south, Lagowa to the west and beyond Heiban in the east. [24a] (p2) The report further explained that "The numbers of Nuba are unclear." [24a] (p2) It stated that Nuba estimates placed the figure at between approximately 1.2 million and two million, the Government contended that there were 1.1 million Nuba in Sudan. [24a] (p3)

6.185 According to a 2000 USCR report and the US Library of Congress' (LoC) 1991 Country Study, the Nuba are a complex people of approximately three dozen black ethnic groups with many cultures who speak more than fifty languages, which are collectively known as 'Hill Nubian'. [24a] (p2) [35a] (p9) Examples of the various languages, as provided by Ethnologue 2004, a study by H. Bell entitled 'The Nuba Mountains: Who Spoke What in 1976?' and EB 2004, are Dilling, Koalib, Keiga, Midobi, Birked, Temein, Daju, Otaro and Tira. [34] [41] [6b] (p4) LoC's 1991 Study also stated that "The Kurdufanian languages these people [the Nuba] spoke were not generally mutually intelligible except for those of some adjacent communities." [35a] (p9)

See also Annex D on Languages of Sudan

6.186 According to USCR's report of 2000, the Nuba practice religious and ethnic tolerance and are a mixture of Christians, Muslims and followers of traditional animist religions. [24a] (p8) LoC's Study considered that, given the Arabisation of the people

around them, only a relatively small number of Nuba have adopted Arabic as their home language and even fewer have converted to Islam. [35a] (p9)

6.187 According to LoC's 1991 Study, these groups, whilst collectively known as the Nuba, vary considerably in their culture and social organisation. [35a] (p9) The Study recorded that some are patrilineally organised in that they base or trace their descent on the male line; others follow matrilineal patterns, they trace their descent on the female line and a very few, in southeastern Nuba, have both patri- and matrilineal groupings in the same community. [35a] (p9) LoC 1991 also recorded that Nile Nubians, although seeking to retain a link with their traditional homeland, have resettled in towns such as Khartoum, Kassala and Port Sudan to work as domestic servants and semi-skilled labourers but also as teachers or civil servants. [35a] (p4)

6.188 According to the US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, "Civil authorities and institutions did not operate in parts of the rebel-held south and the Nuba Mountains." [3a] (p11) Some areas of the south and the Nuba Mountains fell outside effectual judicial procedures and other governmental operations and USSD 2003 stated that "According to credible reports, government units summarily tried and punished those accused of crimes, especially for offenses against civil order." [3a] (p11)

6.189 The USCR article of 2000 claimed that "The Government of the Sudan has pursued a strategy of liquidation [against the Nuba] since the 1980s." [24a] (p3) During 2001, according to Human Rights Watch's Annual Report 2002, the Government made sustained military attacks in the Nuba Mountains areas that the Sudan People's Liberation Army (SPLA) controlled. [10a] (p4) However, Europa 2004 recorded, the SPLM/A and the Government had agreed to a six-month renewable military ceasefire in the Nuba Mountains area after six days of negotiations in Switzerland during January 2002. [1] (p1068) The Government and SPLM/A's most recent agreement to renew the ceasefire for a further six months occurred in July 2004, according to Agence France Presse (AFP), resulting in the Joint Military Committee's (JMC) sixth mandate. [13c]

6.190 IRIN reported that the ceasefire resulted in the establishment of an international presence; a cessation of hostilities and reduction in violence; humanitarian access and aid; and a check on the alarming decline of the food insecurity situation in the SPLM/A-controlled areas of the region. [15a] (p1-2) AFP's July 2004 article reported the comments of Norwegian Brigadier General Jan Erik Wilhelmsen of the JMC, stating that, "He said no violations of the ceasefire were reported in the region during the most recent period, which he described as stable." [13c]

6.191 A July 2004 BBC report also recorded that "It [the ceasefire] is being successfully monitored by a mixture of international staff and Sudanese soldiers from the two sides who were until recently fighting each other." [14k] (p1) In the same month, IRIN reported "Relations between Sudanese government forces and the rebel Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A) have improved in the central Nuba Mountains region, the international Joint Military Commission (JMC) monitoring the situation in the region has said." [15u] (p1)

6.192 The Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) reported that:

"On 27 June 2004, in the early hours of the morning, Khartoum University Student Union (KUSU) was attacked. The attack was carried out by sixty students armed with iron bars and homemade Molotovs. All the attackers are members of the Student Branch of the National Congress Party (the ruling party). The students were allegedly aided by members of the security forces." [23o] (p1) The July 2004 SOAT report also stated that "The attack followed a Nuba Mountains cultural exhibition held at KUSU, started on Tuesday 22 June 2004." [23o] (p1)

See also Section 6.A on Freedom of Assembly and Association/Members and Supporters of Armed Opposition Factions - Central/South Sudan

[Return to Contents](#)

Women

6.193 Article fifteen of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"The State shall care for the family, facilitate marriages, develop population policies, provide child care, care for pregnant women, liberate women from injustices in all aspects of life, encourage women's role in the family and public life." [4] (p3)

6.194 According to the US State Department Human Rights Report 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, violence against women persisted and the means for social redress, particularly with respect to violence against women were ineffectual and, although it was legal grounds for divorce, women were unwilling to file official complaints against such abuse. [3a] (p3, 27) The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan 2003 provided details on cases involving violations against women in 2003. [61a] (p6, 18)

6.195 USSD 2003 also reported that "Some aspects of the law discriminated against women, including certain provisions of Shari'a interpreted and applied by the Government, and many traditional law practices." [3a] (p27) The report stated that Shari'a law provided a Muslim woman with the right to possess and dispose of her own property without impediment and Muslim women were guaranteed inheritance from their parents although daughters inherited half the share of sons; a Muslim widow inherited a smaller proportion than did her children. [3a] (p27)

6.196 USSD 2003 stated that "It was much easier for [Muslim] men to initiate divorce proceedings than for [Muslim] women." [3a] (p27-28) While a Muslim man could marry a non-Muslim, a Muslim woman could not marry a non-Muslim unless he converted to Islam. [3a] (p28)

6.197 According to USSD 2003, "A number of government directives required that women in public places and government offices and female students and teachers conform to what the Government deemed an Islamic dress code (see Section 2.a.).

At the least, this necessitated wearing a head covering; however, enforcement of the dress code regulations was inconsistent." [3a] (p28)

6.198 USSD 2003 stated that, in general, women were not discriminated against in the pursuit of work and, despite being forbidden from working after ten o'clock in the evening, many did, including women in official positions such as airport security. [3a] (p28) However, the United Nations Special Rapporteur's (UN SR) January 2003 Report stated that he had been informed that women continued to be dismissed from public office. [2b] (p12) The Inter-Parliamentary Union website published statistics on 'Women in National Parliaments' and, as of 30 June 2004, Sudan was ranked eighty-first of one hundred and eighty-three countries in terms of the percentage of women participating in the State Assembly, which equated to nine point seven percent. [57a] (p1, 3)

6.199 According to USSD 2003, "Violence against women in Sudan was a problem; however, since reliable statistics did not exist, its prevalence was unknown". [3a] (p27) The UN SR reported in January 2003 that "Women living alone are reportedly often harassed by the security services, including sexually." [2b] (p12)

6.200 USSD 2003 recorded that "The punishment for rape under the Criminal Act varied from 100 lashes to 10 years imprisonment to death. In most cases, convictions were not publicized; however, observers believed that sentences often were less than the maximum provided for by law." [3a] (p27) Amnesty International's (AI) 2004 Annual Report, on events in 2003, stated that "Women were singled out for flogging as a punishment for unlawful sexual intercourse in circumstances where men normally escaped unpunished. They also continued to be harassed and sometimes punished under the Public Order Act which restricts their freedom of movement." [11a] (p4) The Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) released a report in 2003 that detailed conditions in women's prisons in Omdurman, Kousti, Al fashir and Marawi. [23c]

See also Section 5 on [Prisons and Prison Conditions/Women in Prison](#)

Darfur and Internally Displaced Women in the North

6.201 An August 2004 the Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) reported on a three-man UN mission to Darfur led by Dennis McNamara, special adviser on displacement to the UN Emergency Relief Co-ordinator. [15v] IRIN reported that rape was still widespread in Darfur, and that the perpetrators of these and other abuses continued to act with impunity. [15v] IRIN reported McNamara's comments:

"He said the overall response to sexual crimes had been ineffective and perpetrators acted with impunity. 'There has been no serious attempt to prosecute,' said McNamara, whose mission visited IDP camps in four locations in South Darfur - Kass, Kalma, Nyala and Otash - on 25 and 26 August." [15v] (p1)

Amnesty International (AI) released two reports in July and August 2004 that specifically dealt with the systematic rape of women in Darfur. [11i] [11z]

6.202 USSD 2003 stated that "Displaced women from the south were vulnerable to harassment, rape, and sexual abuse." [3a] (p27) The USSD 2003 continued: "A Khartoum-based NGO reported that female students were threatened with rape while detained at the police stations." [3a] (p28) USSD 2003 also reported that "Prostitution is illegal but [reportedly] widespread. Trafficking in women was a problem." [3a] (p27)

6.203 Reports by AI include the May 2003 sentencing of a fourteen-year-old pregnant girl to 100 lashes for adultery, which was upheld at appeal, and a Dinka woman of approximately thirty-years of age who was awaiting sentencing in February 2004. [11a] (p4) [11u] The SHRO's 2003 report cited a number of similar cases and stated that "In November [2003], not less than 14 women from the Monwashi village of Niyala were charged with adultery and flogged 100 floggings each." [61a] (p18)

See also Section 5 on Prisons and Prison Conditions/Women in Prison, Section 6.A on Human Rights/General/The Darfur Conflict and Section 6.C on Internally Displaced Persons/Darfur

Southern Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

6.204 The January 2003 Report of the UN SR stated that, in areas controlled by the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A), "Women are generally not educated, and when they reach the age of 10 or 12, most of them are reportedly taken as wives by local leaders or commanders." [2b] (p13) An August 2003 IRIN news 'Special report on women in the south' concurred, stating that the situation of women had worsened due to under-development, over 20 years of war and inequalities in power structures. [15e] (p1) Additionally, southern women shouldered extra burdens placed upon them to due the large reduction of the male population. [15e] (p1)

6.205 Two of the main problems identified by IRIN's special report were marriage and education. [15e] (p1) IRIN stated that the former, which was often entered into at a young age, was an indicator of the virtually powerless position of women. [15e] (p1) According to the same IRIN report, the bride dowry, paid by the groom to the bride's family, meant marriage was more a material transaction between the two families than a personal bond between husband and wife. [15e] (p1) The report continued by recording that education was out of the reach of most girls as they were expected to work at home and then to marry not long after reaching puberty, where they are expected to continue working. [15e] (p2) The IRIN special report did state that the situation was slowly improving but emphasised that long held societal and familial attitudes would be difficult to overcome. [15e] (p2)

[Return to Contents](#)

Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)

6.206 The Sudanese Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) 1999 report, Female Genital Mutilation in Sudan, contained a World Health Organisation (WHO) definition of Female Genital Mutilation (FGM):

"[FGM] Comprises all procedures involving partial or total removal of the

external female genitalia or other injury to the female genital organs whether for cultural, religious or other non-therapeutic reasons." [23a] (p8)

6.207 SOAT's 1999 report described the three surgical forms of FGM:

- Sunna ('traditional') circumcision involves the removal of the prepuce and the tip of the clitoris.
- Excision or clitorodectomy involves removal of the clitoris and often all the labia minora.
- Infibulation or pharonic circumcision, the most severe of the three, involves excision, the removal of the labia majora and the sealing of the two sides. [23a] (p8-9)

6.208 USSD 2003 stated that "Female Genital Mutilation (FGM) remained widespread." [3a] (p3) SOAT's 1999 report and USSD 2003 recorded that an estimated eighty-nine percent or more of girls and women in the north had undergone FGM and the most severe type - infibulation - was the most common practised in Sudan. [23a] (p18) [3a] (p27) This was despite reports that the practice of infibulation was reportedly dying out in most of the larger towns, especially amongst the educated, or being replaced, in a compromise with tradition, by 'sunna'. [23a] (p13) [3a] (p27)

6.209 SOAT's 1999 report recorded that the common word for the FGM operation was 'tahir' meaning purification and the girl enduring the procedure was referred to as the bride, 'al-arus'. [23a] (p14) Families celebrated the operation with great festivity as the day of the operation was considered the most important day in the girl's life. [23a] (p14) Girls often had no choice about undergoing FGM and were stigmatised if they did not submit to the procedure. [23a] (p14) SOAT claimed that "The girls who have not undergone FGM are placed under enormous societal pressure to do so and are ridiculed with taunts of 'ghalfa' (uncircumcised) and 'nigisha' (unclean)." [23a] (p14)

6.210 SOAT's 1999 report estimated that "In Sudan, 35 percent of the FGM operations are carried out midwives, 0.7 percent by physicians and 64% local women (excisors)." [23a] (p15) SOAT's 1999 report and the USSD 2003 reported that traditional, rural practitioners typically performed the practice of FGM in improvised, unsanitary conditions; causing severe pain, trauma and risk of infection to the girl who was usually aged between four and seven. [23a] (p15) [3a] (p27) The FGM operation was a vital source of income for the birth attendants, which has caused difficulties to those campaigning for the eradication of FGM. [23a] (p15)

6.211 According to SOAT's 1999 report, "FGM is extremely widespread in Sudan, although previously concentrated in the North, it was gradually moving towards the West and South of Sudan." [23a] (p12) According to the USSD 2003 "There were reports that women displaced from the south to the north were imposing FGM on their daughters even if they themselves have not been subjected to it, especially among IDPS who have acculturated to the north." [3a] (p27)

6.212 SOAT's 1999 report explained that "Custom and tradition are by far the most frequently cited reason for FGM and defines who is in the group; this is reinforced in Sudan where FGM is carried out as an initiation into adulthood." [23a] (p14) FGM had

also attained a religious element, despite being practised by peoples of all faiths and having no recognisable root in Islam or any other religion. [23a] (p13) The practice was apparently rooted more in Sudanese culture and tradition than any particular religion and was also considered to be of importance in controlling a woman's sexuality, for a variety of reasons. [23a] (p14-15) SOAT's report stated that "FGM symbolises the woman as obedient, docile, faithful and the upholder of tradition." [23a] (p15)

Government Attitude/Policy to FGM

6.213 SOAT's 1999 report recorded that "Sudan was the first African country to outlaw FGM. It was first condemned by the Sudanese Medical Service as long ago as the 1930's and in 1944 the Sudan Ministry of Health launched an intensive campaign to put an end to the practise [sic] of infibulation." [23a] (p12) The report continued: "Legislation to proscribe FGM was finally enacted in the 1946 Penal Code, which prohibited infibulation, but permitted 'Sunna'. The law was ratified again in 1957, when Sudan became independent." [23a] (p8)

6.214 According to SOAT's 1999 report:

"In 1991 the Sudanese government affirmed its commitment to the eradication of the traditional form of FGM, however, the 1993 Penal Code, does not mention FGM, leaving its status unclear. Originally punishment for carrying out infibulation was a seven years imprisonment and/or a fine, this sentence was reduced to 5 years in 1974, but no one has yet to be found guilty." [23a] (p8)

6.215 According to USSD 2003, "No form of FGM was illegal under the Criminal Code; however, the law forbade doctors and midwives from performing infibulation." [3a] (p27) The United Nations Special Rapporteur (UN SR) reported in January 2003 that the Wali of South Darfur had approved a law against FGM. [2b] (p12) Nevertheless, USSD 2003 stated that "The Government has neither arrested nor prosecuted any persons for violating the health law against infibulation [in 2003]." [3a] (p27) According to USSD 2003, "The Government does not support FGM, and it has introduced information about FGM in some public education curriculums. One local NGO was working to eradicate FGM." [3a] (p27)

6.216 USSD 2003 also stated that " In August, there was a highly publicized government-sponsored 3-day conference on FGM. The Minister of Health spoke out against the practice, and the media provided extensive coverage of FGM for the first time. President Bashir announced publicly that he supported the 'sunna' form; later his spokesperson said he had been misquoted." [3a] (p27) In September 2003, the Government reaffirmed its commitment to eradicate the practice of FGM and, according to a September 2003 IRIN report, Sudanese newspapers contained articles stating that the national Human Rights Advisory Council had said it would support the drafting of a specific law to criminalise FGM. [15g]

[Return to Contents](#)

Children

6.217 Article fourteen of the 1998 Constitution of the Republic of Sudan states:

"The State shall care for children and youth, protect them from physical and spiritual exploitation and neglect, and shall implement policies for moral care and national education and religious values to ensure good future generations." [4] (p3)

6.218 The US State Department Report on Human Rights Practices for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, reported that the abuse of children persisted and the "Government's commitment to children's rights and welfare was uneven throughout the country." [3a] (p3, 28) In May 2004, the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) reported in May 2004 arrest and alleged torture of three minors on suspicion of joining the rebels in Darfur. [23ac] The World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT) reported in August 2004 on the arrest and alleged torture of nine individuals, including three children, from the Zaghawa tribe. [42m] OMCT stated that "According to the information received [from SOAT], the six men and three children were arrested at their homes on 20 July 2004 by military intelligence members." [42m] (p1)

See also Section 5 on Judiciary/North, South and West Darfur and Section 6.A on Human Rights/General/The Darfur Conflict

6.219 The UN Special Rapporteur (UN SR) for Sudan stated in January 2003 that "Reportedly, street children and juvenile justice remain areas of concern." [2b] (p13) USSD 2003 stated that "The Government operated camps for vagrant children" to which the police habitually sent homeless children who had committed crimes, where they were detained for indefinite periods. [3a] (p29) USSD 2003 reported that "Health care and schooling at the camps generally were [reportedly] poor, and basic living conditions often were primitive." [3a] (p29) SOAT released a report in April 2004 on the conditions in reformatories in Sudan and its 2003 report on Women's Prisons also contained information about children who are incarcerated with their mothers. [23c-d]

See also Section 5 on Prisons and Prison Conditions/Children in Prison

6.220 The United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF) operated in Sudan, working on issues such as the advocacy and promotion of the rights of women and children, health, education and the construction of community centres. [70a-70c]

6.221 USSD 2003 stated that, "Although the legal minimum age for workers was 18 years, the law was not enforced in practice." [3a] (p32) The report stated that the Government has ratified ILO Convention 182 on the worst forms of child labour and ILO Convention 138 on the Minimum Age for Admission to Employment in March 2003 but has not taken steps to investigate abuses or care for child workers. [3a] (p32) Consequently, according to USSD 2003, children as young as eleven or twelve years of age work in a number of factories, particularly outside Khartoum. [3a] (p32)

6.222 In January 2003, the UN SR stated that he was informed that child exploitation continued to take place, particularly in the agricultural and pastoral sectors, and that "Families are poor and forced to send their children to work rather than school." [2b] (p13) USSD 2003 concurred: "In addition, severe poverty has produced widespread

child labour in the informal economy." And "In rural areas, children traditionally assisted their families with agricultural work from a very young age." [3a] (p32)

Forced Labour and Conscription

6.223 The UN SR stated in January 2003 that street children in Khartoum were mostly IDPs and that they were exploited in terms of forced labour, including sexually, by networks. [2b] (p13) The United Nations' Children's Fund's report entitled 'At a glance: Sudan - The big picture' stated that "The committee noted that street children are effectively criminalized and called for policy amendments to ensure that such children are seen as victims of their circumstances. It called for the protection of children living on the streets and to ensure their access to education and health services." [70a] (p2)

6.224 According to his report of January 2003 "The [United Nations] Special Rapporteur was also informed that forced recruitment of children in war zones has reportedly continued." [2b] (p13) According to the Coalition to Stop the Use of Child Soldiers briefing on 'Child Soldier Use 2003 - Sudan', children were forcibly recruited by the Popular Defence Forces and by pro-Government militias in 2002 and 2003. [59b] (p42) As of 29 January 2004, whilst Sudan was a signatory of the 'Optional Protocol to the Convention on the Rights of the Child on the involvement of children in armed conflict (25 May 2000)', it had not yet been ratified by the Government. [59a] (p1, 5) In February 2003, the Humanitarian Aid Commission and UNICEF held the first workshop focusing on child soldier demobilisation in government-controlled areas. [59b] (p43)

6.225 According to the UNHCR's Background Paper of 2000, "Children continue to be the most vulnerable group in the Sudan. They are the principle targets of raids conducted by militias, they are recruited into the armed forces by both the government and its opponents, and as IDPs they are subject to abuse in camps." [2a] (p19) One such example, cited in USSD 2003, was the October 2003 abduction of three boys in Khartoum that the CPMT reported as being part of a broader campaign of forced conscription and extortion particularly targeting young Nuer males that persisted in Khartoum. [3a] (p29) [60b]

South Sudan, including Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A)-Controlled Areas

6.226 The US State Department Report on Human Rights Practices for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, reported that "Child labor existed in SPLM/A-held [Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army] areas, particularly in the agricultural sectors." [3a] (p32) The lack of schools, extreme poverty, and the absence of an effective legal minimum age for workers reportedly exacerbated the problem of child labour in the south. [3a] (p32)

6.227 According to USSD 2003, "Rebel factions have conscripted citizens forcibly, including high school age children." The USSD 2003 also stated that "UNICEF [the United Nations Children's Fund] reported that an estimated 7,000-8,000 child soldiers remained with the SPLM/A." [3a] (p29) The Coalition to Stop the Use of Child Soldiers also stated that "Reports indicated continued abductions of children by the Sudan People's

Liberation Army (SPLA)." [59b] (p42)

6.228 The UN SR reported that, despite some progress regarding the demobilisation of child soldiers, the forced recruitment of children of about fifteen years of age continued in conflict areas and the number of child soldiers remained high. [2b] (p15) According to the Coalition to Stop the Use of Child Soldiers' report on Child Soldier Use 2003, "UNICEF, Save the Children and the SPLA continued to collaborate on the demobilization and reintegration of child soldiers; however, demobilization stagnated due to waning political and administrative commitment from the SPLA." [59b] (p43)

[Return to Contents](#)

Homosexuals

6.229 According to a letter dated 23 January 2001 from the British Embassy in Khartoum, "The 1991 Criminal Code, proscribes penetrative sexual intercourse between two men or between a man and a woman anally." [25a] (p1) A first time offence carried a penalty of up to five years imprisonment and fifty lashes; the same again for a second offence and for a third offence the death penalty or a sentence of life imprisonment is applied. [25a] (p1) There are no specific penalties that apply to lesbians and lesbianism is a taboo subject, although the British Embassy understood that some, mainly high-class, women were known to be lesbians. [25a] (p2)

6.230 Homosexual activity is known to go on in Sudanese society but not openly and the British Embassy in 2001 was not aware of any specific cases of persecution, however they stated that "[But] communities are likely to cut off all contact with homosexuals." [25a] (p2, 1) The International Lesbian and Gay Association's 'World Legal Survey', last updated in April 1999, contained dated and limited information on the situation of gay people in Sudan. [7]

6.231 A January 2004 article published on the 'Behind the Mask' website stated that "According to unconfirmed reports from a[n unidentified] Sudanese source 2 men were arrested on December 25, 2003 at a café in Omdurman." [46] The same source stated that gay people had to contact each other through the Internet but that this in itself carried risks as gay men have been targeted on the web. [46] The source continued: "Homosexuality is illegal in Sudan, therefore gays remain subject to imprisonment, torture and in some cases the death penalty." [46]

Refugees and Asylum Seekers

6.232 According to The US State Department Report on Human Rights Practices for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, "The law provides for the granting of asylum and refugee status to persons who meet the definition of the 1951 U. N. Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees or its 1967 Protocol." [3a] (p24) The report stated that the Government reportedly co-operated with the UN High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) and other humanitarian assistance organisations and generally treated refugees well. [3a] (p24) USSD 2003 also reported that "In practice, the Government generally provided protection against refoulement and granted refugee status and asylum; however, there was no standard

determination procedure and there were reports of the forced return of refugees to their countries of origin." [3a] (p24)

6.233 USSD 2003 stated that the UNHCR estimated that the 327,000 refugees in Sudan consisted primarily of persons from Eritrea (approximately 300,000), Ethiopia (12,600 - 13,600), Chad, Uganda, the Democratic Republic of Congo and Somalia, in 2003. [3a] (p24) USSD 2003 stated that "Approximately 150,000 refugees were in camps, and the rest were scattered in urban areas throughout the country." [3a] (p24)

6.234 By the end of 2003, 106,000 Eritrean refugees had been returned since the 2000 agreement between the Eritrean and Sudanese Governments and since 2001, more than 12,000 pre-1991 Ethiopian refugees had chosen to return with the help of the UNHCR. [3a] (p24, 25) Fighting along the Eritrea-Sudan border between Government forces and the NDA slowed the repatriation of long-term Eritrean refugees, although most who lived near the border had reportedly returned voluntarily. [3a] (p24)

6.235 According to USSD 2003, "In February [2003], the UNHCR reported a number of Ethiopians arrested in citywide sweeps." [3a] (p24) According to government officials, the Ethiopians had lost their refugee status but they were subsequently released from prison and allowed to remain in the country. [3a] (p24) During 2003, government authorities claimed that Eritreans who had been arrested, fined and deported during 2002 for alleged conspiracy with the Government of Eritrea were actually deported because they no longer qualified as refugees. [3a] (p24)

6.236 USSD 2003 stated that there were some reports of the mistreatment of refugees by Government officials, including beatings and arbitrary arrests and refugees cannot become resident aliens or citizens regardless of their length of stay in the country. [3a] (p24) However, the report continued, the Government has allowed a large number of refugees to work. [3a] (p24)

6.237 USSD 2003 stated that "There were continuing unconfirmed reports that the SPLA forcibly recruited Sudanese refugees in northern Uganda for service in their forces." [3a] (p33)

[Return to Contents](#)

6.C HUMAN RIGHTS: OTHER ISSUES

Lord's Resistance Army (LRA)

6.238 According to the US State Department's June 2004 Report on Trafficking, "The Lord's Resistance Army (LRA), a Ugandan rebel group, has conscripted many Sudanese children to serve as soldiers; 850 of them had been repatriated by December 2003." [3e] (p78) The US State Department's Report on Human Rights Practices for 2003 (USSD 2003), published on 25 February 2004, stated that, in March 2002, the Sudanese Government signed an agreement to cease its support of the LRA and to allow the Ugandan Army entry to south Sudan to pursue the LRA and, according to USSD's June 2004 report, this was renewed in 2003. [3a] (p33) [3c] (p78) However, the Institute for Security Studies' (ISS) June 2004 report 'Insecurity in South Sudan: A threat to the IGAD Peace Process' recorded that the Government

claimed in September 2002 to have ended its support for the LRA, "But since then a large number of reports from victims and their supporters in northern Uganda, together with the SPLM/A, have held that the Sudanese armed forces never ended their relations with the LRA." [73a] (p8)

6.239 USSD 2003 reported that "The LRA continued to operate in the south and to hold a large number of child abductees during the year [2003]." [3a] (p34) According to reports by the BBC and the UN Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN), attacks by members of the LRA in Sudan continued during 2004. [14q] [14p] [15af] [15ae] [15ad] [15ac] [15ab] IRIN reported that "Dozens of people were killed and homes burnt or looted on Friday when Ugandan Lord's Resistance Army (LRA) rebels raided villages in southern Sudan, religious and Sudanese rebel sources told IRIN on Monday." [15ac] (p1) And, on 27 August 2004, IRIN reported that "Ugandan rebels [had] attacked and captured a village in Southern Sudan's Equatoria Region on Monday, a Sudanese militia group [the Equatoria Defence Force] reported on Wednesday." [15ab]

Treatment on Return of Rejected Asylum Seekers

6.240 According to the report of a Danish fact-finding mission to Khartoum in 2001, in general, returning Sudanese nationals, including asylum seekers, with proper travel documentation encounter no difficulties when they return to Sudan although those returning on temporary travel documentation would be questioned about their circumstances. [9b] (p55)

6.241 A Foreign and Commonwealth Office (FCO) letter dated 5 June 2002 confirmed that there was no written decree in force that stated that returning asylum seekers will be arrested and suffer ill-treatment upon arrival in Sudan. [25c] A source consulted by the Danish fact-finding mission in 2001 concurred, stating that she was not aware of such a decree's existence. [9b] (p55) The June 2002 FCO letter went on to state "In fact, there is a general feeling that the government of Sudan is encouraging refugees, immigrants, asylum seekers and opposition members to come back home." [25c]

6.242 According to the USSD Report for 2003, "There were reports that a number of refugees and displaced persons voluntarily returned to the country during the year, particularly to the Nuba Mountains region." [3a] (p24-25) However, the Global IDP Project stated that some returning IDPs to the Nuba Mountains had found reintegration difficult and had thus returned to the camps. [43b] (p13)

See also Section 6.A on Freedom of Movement/Returning Sudanese Nationals

[Return to Contents](#)

Treatment of Non-Governmental Organisations (NGOs)

6.243 The Sudan Human Rights Organisation's Report (SHRO) on 'The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003' provided details on specific cases involving the harassment of NGO workers during 2003. [61a] (p 13, 15)

Sudanese Human Rights Groups and Humanitarian Organisations

6.244 According to the US State Department Human Rights Report for 2003, published on 25 February 2004 (USSD 2003) "Due to government restrictions, there were only two independent domestic human rights group[s]--the Sudan Human Rights Group (SHRG) and the Sudan Human Rights Organisation (SHRO)." [3a] (p25-26) "There were also two local NGOs that address health concerns related to the practice of female genital mutilation and other 'traditional' practices." [3a] (p26) USSD 2003 stated that the workers of local human rights nongovernmental organisations (NGOs) were regularly harassed and arrested, and that "The Government was uncooperative with and unresponsive to human rights groups, and did not meet with them during the year [2003]." [3a] (p3, 26)

6.245 The United Nations' Special Rapporteur (UN SR) reported in January 2003 that a network of NGOs had been established which helped to coordinate their work with the organisation of seminars on human rights. [2b] (p8) Although individual NGOs continued to be harassed, the UN SR stated that the network itself had not been. [2b] (p8)

6.246 USSD 2003 stated that, "Unlike in the previous year, there were no reports of government attacks on NGOs during the year [2003]." [3a] (p26) However, Human Rights Watch (HRW) reported in March 2004 that the Sudanese government had arbitrarily detained two human rights activists, one in December 2003 and one in February 2004, reportedly because of their work in the embattled region of Darfur. [10e] (p1)

6.247 One of those arrested was Dr Mudawi Ibrahim Adam, the director of the Sudan Social Development Organisation (SUDO) and had been engaged in supplying assistance to internally displaced persons. [10e] (p1) Amnesty International (AI) reported in August 2004 that Dr Adam had been charged with crimes against the state in February 2004 but was finally released after all charges against him were dropped on 7 August 2004. [11m] The other arrested activist was Saleh Mahmud, a member of the lawyers' network of the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) and a human rights lawyer providing free legal assistance to those accused or convicted of crimes without fair trial in Nyala. [10e] (p1)

6.248 It was reported, according to USSD 2003, that access to conflict areas in the south improved [during 2003] but the Government restricted the access of international humanitarian organisations to the Darfur region where rebels reportedly abducted NGO workers. [3a] (p26)

6.249 The International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) May 2004 joint report, 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back', stated that "The period covered by this report [March 2003 to March 2004] had seen a relative period of stability in Sudan for human rights defenders, lawyers and civil society groups; they have been able to operate more openly in the public sphere and are rapidly expanding their activities." [22] (p23, 27) The report continued "However, there remains some level of harassment and targeting of these groups that are of serious concern." [22] (p23)

6.250 The report went on to list six separate arrests that had occurred between March 2003 and March 2004, and described the treatment experienced by human rights defenders in Sudan:

"Typical methods of harassment include monitoring by security and intelligence apparatus, arbitrary arrest, incommunicado detention, daily reporting to the security services offices and breaking up or cancelling meetings and conferences, especially those that are related to Darfur or/and the peace process." [22] (p23)

6.251 In Urgent Actions and Press Releases dated 4 February 2004, 28 May 2004, 25 June 2004, 8 July 2004, 10 August 2004, AI reported on the detention and arrest of human rights defenders all six of which involved persons who worked in or in connection with Darfur and the human rights abuses occurring there. [11r] [11g] [11j] [11k] [11m] [11v] The Sudan Organisation Against Torture also reported on the continued detention of human rights defenders, largely in connection with Darfur, in May, June July and August 2004. [23h] [23i] [23m] [23r] [23z]

6.252 AI stated that, although some of these detainees were released after a few days, Saleh Mahmud Osman, a lawyer and human rights defender who was detained on 1 February 2004, was on hunger strike when AI reported on his case in July 2004. [11k] The Sudan Organisation Against Torture also reported on Osman's case in July 2004. [23m]

National Alliance for the Restoration of Democracy (NARD)

6.253 According to the National Alliance's own web site "The National Alliance for Restoration of Democracy is a group of individuals who strive to encourage human rights in Sudan. The[y] are non-partisan and support and cooperate with anyone who abides by human rights and any government that strives to protect human rights. The manifesto of the group can be found in the international human rights instruments to which the government of Sudan has become party." [45]

6.254 USSD 2003 reported that, on 19 June 2003, security officers arrested Ghazi Suleiman, the Sudan Human Rights Group chairman and leader of the National Alliance for the Restoration of Democracy (NARD) political party and thirty-six political activists who were meeting at Suleiman's home. [3a] (p26) According to the USSD 2003 "The 36 were released after a few hours [but] Suleiman was detained for 2 days." [3a] (p26) The report also stated that, following his involvement in the 'Khartoum Declaration', a statement by political activists and civil society representatives on the peace process, Ghazi Suleiman was arrested again in July 2003. [3a] (p26) USSD 2003 reported that "Suleiman was again arrested, and detained for 15 days without charges." [3a] (p26)

Nida' Darfur (The Darfur Call)

6.255 According to an SHRO-Cairo of 7 August 2004, Nida' Darfur was recently established as a national group and a non-governmental nationalist body. [61c] (p1) It was created by opposition parties, professional associations, and other civil society organisations to mobilise the Sudanese people using peaceful means in order to

provide quick humanitarian relief to the people of Darfur. [61c] (p1)

6.256 The SHRO-Cairo report also stated that members of this group were arbitrarily detained "Before a meeting [that had been] already announced to discuss the DarFur Call Humanitarian Program for the People of DarFur was assembled, the government security forces raided the place, violently arresting many participants and detaining them in unknown interrogation centers without charge." [61c] (p1) This was despite the group obtaining a permit on 3 August 2004. [61c] (p1)

International Human Rights Groups and Humanitarian Organisations

6.257 According to USSD 2003, "Foreign NGO staffs at times had problems obtaining entry visas as well as work or travel permits once they had entered the country." [3a] (p22) However, the BBC reported in May 2004 that the Sudanese government had agreed to improve restrictions on travel into Darfur, "It said embassies would issue standard visas to aid workers within 48 hours." [14i]

6.258 USSD 2003 reported that as of September 2003, restrictions on air travel to some areas - Damazin, Dongala, Halfa, Kadugli, Juba, Kassala, Malakal, Port Sudan and Wau - were eased for diplomats. [3a] (p23) However, other restrictions remained regarding land travel to and around these towns and other areas, including the Darfur regions, still required the issuance of written travel permits during 2003. [3a] (p23)

6.259 USSD 2003 stated that southern rebel movements required that foreign NGO personnel obtained their permission before travelling to areas they controlled, and permission was generally granted. [3a] (p23) The USSD Report also stated that "NGO workers who have worked in government-held territory encountered problems receiving permission to work or travel in insurgent-held territory." [3a] (p23)

6.260 BBC News Online reported on the abduction or disappearance of aid workers working for international NGOs in Darfur on 5 and 6 June 2004, and 31 August 2004. [14h-14j] In its 31 August 2004 report, the BBC stated that "The eight [aid workers] were working for the Red Crescent and World Food Programme when they disappeared on Saturday. The Sudanese government says they were kidnapped by rebels of the Sudan Liberation Army; something aid officials say they cannot confirm." [14h] (p1)

6.261 The UN Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN) also reported on abductions, and attacks on civilians and humanitarian workers in Darfur in June and July 2004. [15r-15t] In a 9 July article IRIN stated that "UN News quoted Marie Okabe [UN spokeswoman] as telling journalists on Thursday that 'UN officials in Sudan are concerned about recent attacks by highwaymen, including some raids on humanitarian convoys'." [15r]

[Return to Contents](#)

Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs)

6.262 The Norwegian Refugee Council's Global IDP Project published its latest detailed analysis of the IDP situation in Sudan entitled Profile of Internal

Displacement: Sudan on 19 May 2004. [43b] According to the Summary of the Global IDP Project's May 2004 Profile and the US State Department Human Rights Report 2003, published on 25 February 2004 (USSD 2003), over four million Sudanese persons were estimated to be displaced in a country of approximately 30 million persons. [43b] (p8) [3a] (p2, 12)

6.263 Whilst recognising that not all internal movement had been a result of the various conflicts - for instance, traditional nomadic patterns and movement relating to people searching for emergency assistance due to sustained drought and other natural calamities occurred - the Global IDP Project reported that "Direct attacks on civilians, often with the intention of displacing them, is the main reason forcing people to flee." [43b] (p8)

6.264 The Profile also stated that "Although the government has officially undertaken to ensure the safety and protection of IDPs, displaced people all over the country continue to be exposed to serious violations of human rights and the laws of war, including those IDPs who have already returned in areas of Western Upper Nile and Abyei." [43b] (p11) The World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT) reported on alleged cases of government forces inflicting human rights abuses against IDPs living in Kalma camp, including detention and torture, during July and August 2004. [42], 421]

6.265 Regional IDP figures, which were estimated by the Global IDP Project and the USSD 2003 from available information, were:

Region/Area	Number of IDPs
Khartoum State	1.8 - 2 million
SPLM/A territories	1.4 million
Southern areas under governmental control	300,000
Darfur	800,000 - 1 million +
Eastern and Central 'transitional zone'	500,000
Living in camps	700,000

[43b] (p8, 10, 54, 55) [3a] (p12, 23)

6.266 The United Nations' Special Rapporteur (UN SR) reported in January 2003 that the situation of IDPs in Sudan remained an area of concern. [2b] (p 10) According to some unidentified sources consulted by the UN SR in 2002, IDPs from Unity State particularly faced problems because a pro-government militia had reportedly been given the power to arrest Nuer, detain them in Khartoum and to forcibly recruit them to be sent to the war zones. [2b] (p10)

6.267 USSD 2003 reported that "The Federal Ministry for Humanitarian Affairs (FMHA) was created during the year to guide NGO activities for IDPs although it is not yet clear that the ministry's contribution will be a positive one." [3a] (p24) According to the Global IDP Project, IDP policy was drafted during 2002 in SPLM/A-controlled areas with the facilitation of the United Nations (UN) and Brookings-SAIS (School of Advanced International Studies). [43b] (p12)

6.268 Despite a number of positive developments in 2003 which facilitated the provision of humanitarian assistance to up to one million previously inaccessible

people, the persistent forcible displacement of tens of thousands of southerners with no real resettlement options during 2003 marked a deterioration of the Government's treatment of displaced persons. [43b] (p11) [3a] (p23) Ongoing conflicts continued to prevent access to areas lying outside the mandate of Operation Lifeline Sudan (OLS) in particular and the heightened insecurity in such areas has led to prevention of humanitarian assistance reaching IDPs, not least because of attacks on humanitarian workers. [43b] (p 11)

South, Central and East Sudan

6.269 In connection with the north-south conflict, the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) 2004 stated that "An estimated four million people were still displaced and tens of thousands remained separated from members of their families [in 2003]." [58b] (p95) According to the Global IDP Project's May 2004 Profile Summary "Despite signs of hope at the negotiating table, the reality on the ground has not improved for millions of IDPs, many of whom face continued insecurity and hunger." [43b] (p8) Global IDP Project's May 2004 Profile Summary stated that "Persisting conflicts in other parts of Sudan have been nearly eclipsed by the peace negotiations and the Darfur crisis, which together have attracted most of the international attention." [43b] (p11)

6.270 Global IDP's Profile 2004 referred to reports of clashes, gross human rights abuses and attacks on civilians in areas as such as Greater and Western Upper Nile in central and southern Sudan's oil-producing areas. [43b] (p10) Incursions by the Ugandan rebel movement, the Lord's Resistance Army and military operations by the Ugandan armed forces in Greater Equatoria, southern Sudan and "In Kassala state [east Sudan], intermittent clashes between the northern opposition group, the National Democratic Alliance (NDA), SPLM/A and government forces were reported in 2003." [43b] (p10)

[Return to Contents](#)

Darfur

6.271 The International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture's (SOAT) May 2004 report, 'Sudan: One step forward, many steps back' quoted the findings of UN personnel as follows: "The UN fact-finding mission experts pointed out, on 29 March 2004 that 'militias such as the Janjaweed and the Popular Defence Forces, encouraged by the Sudanese Government, are trying to forcibly remove the non-Arab segment of the local population.'" [22] (p5) The report continued: "The FIDH and SOAT confirm those assertions and believe that the attacks and harassment of the Fur, Zaghawas and Massalit ethnic communities, are part of a policy of systematic and forced displacement of African tribes from the Darfur." [22] (p5)

6.272 Amnesty International's (AI) Annual Report 2004 recorded that "Up to 600,000 people in Darfur were displaced within the region, and tens of thousands fled to Chad. Hundreds of thousands of refugees and internally displaced persons (IDPs) from the south and other areas affected by the fighting remained in camps around

the borders with Sudan and in the north." [11a] (p1) The International Committee of the Red Cross' (ICRC) Annual Report 2004 concurred: "Hundreds of thousands of people were displaced and tens of thousands fled across the border to Chad. From mid-November, government restrictions and insecurity effectively blocked humanitarian organizations' access to the conflict-affected areas." [58b] (p95)

6.273 Global IDP's May 2004 Profile Summary reported that the number of IDPs in Darfur could be over one million and stated that "IDPs living in camps remain exposed to attacks and rape. Despite dire humanitarian conditions, IDPs in some camps have requested agencies not to deliver food, fearing that such deliveries could cause assaults by militias." [43b] (p10)

6.274 The Profile also stated that "Because of the ongoing fighting and restrictions by the authorities on humanitarian access to the region [Darfur], the majority of IDPs have not received any assistance." [43b] (p9) The Profile continued:

"Most IDPs have lost all their possessions and means of survival, and thus are completely dependent on humanitarian assistance. While some displaced have received help from local communities, many have been hiding in isolated areas; others camp at overcrowded open sites without adequate shelter, water or sanitation, and a high risk of spread of diseases." [43b] (p9)

The Profile also reported that "Humanitarian workers have been attacked and relief convoys looted." [43b] (p12)

See Section 6.C: Non-Governmental Organisations

Khartoum

6.275 USSD 2003 stated that "Tens of thousands of persons, largely southerners and westerners displaced by famine and civil war, continued to live in squatter slums in the Khartoum area." [3a] (p23) Global IDP Project's May 2004 Profile quoted the UNHCR's 2003 assessment of the ethnic mix of IDPs in Khartoum: "The major ethnic groups are the Dinka, Nuba, Missiriya and Fur. The smaller groups include the Shilluk 4.1%, Bari 4%, Firtit 3.2%, Nuer 2.3% and Fonj 2%13." [43d] (p166) Concerning the treatment of different types of internally displaced persons, Global IDP's Profile also reported the findings of a June 1997 Amnesty International (AI) report:

"Southerners and Nuba are widely seen as second class citizens and as supporters of 'the enemy', exposing them to discrimination and abuse. Sudanese law reinforces prejudice by differentiating between 'squatters' -- people who arrived in Khartoum before 1984 (mainly because of drought and famine in western Sudan) -- and the 'displaced' -- people who arrived after 1984 (mainly southerners and Nuba fleeing the war). Squatters have the right to settle in Khartoum; displaced people do not. (AI 20 June 1997, 'Sudan: abuse and discrimination')." [43c] (p72)

6.276 A September 2003 Canadian Immigration and Refugee Board (IRB) Report stated sources referred to camps called Jebel Aulia, Mayo Farm, Wad El Bashir and

Omdurman El Salaam, which were located close to Khartoum. [31f] (p1) Global IDP Project's May 2004 Profile Summary stated that "A survey found that three-quarters of IDPs in Khartoum were unemployed, with 44 percent having received no formal education. Over half of them were under 20 years old (CARE/IOM, 28 February 2003)." [43b] (p11)

6.277 According to the Global IDP Report 2004, in 2002, the Khartoum State government had announced plans to improve conditions in some camps and planned a new settlement area. [43b] (p11) Nevertheless, this encouraging initiative by the government was devalued by the way in which the authorities demolished the homes of 13,000 displaced families without providing them with temporary residences or enough new plots for all those left homeless. [43b] (p11)

6.278 The same report continued: "One third of the households have received a new plot but only a few could afford to start re-building their houses." [43b] (p11) The USSD 2003 stated that, in October 2003, the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) reported that the Government extorted large sums of money from those due to be relocated in order for them to move to a home, and thousands who were left homeless were forced to forego education and work while they waited to be relocated. [3a] (p23-24)

Refugee Movement within Neighbouring Countries

6.279 The US Committee for Refugees' (USCR) 'World Refugee Survey 2004: Africa' reported that "At year's end, Sudan, Congo-Kinshasa, Angola, Burundi, and Somalia were the largest sources of uprooted people in Africa, as they were in 2002, accounting for more than 75 percent of all uprooted Africans." [24b] (p3) USCR's 'World Refugee Survey 2004: Sudan' provided a summary of the various causes of the country's massive internal displacement and refugee movement, and reported on the humanitarian and security situation for such persons during 2003. [24c] The UN High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) reported in November 2003 that there were more than 570,000 Sudanese refugees residing in neighbouring countries, largely due to the conflict in the south. [2c] (p1) [3a] (p24)

6.280 The US State Department's Human Rights Report for 2003, published on 25 February 2004 (USSD 2003) recorded that the largest number, 223,079, were located in Uganda, and at the end of 2003 there were approximately 100,000 refugees in Chad from Darfur. [3a] (p24) The USSD 2003 also stated that "Refugees were also present in Central African Republic, Democratic Republic of the Congo (DRC), Eritrea, Ethiopia, and Kenya." [3a] (p24)

6.281 The USCR's 'World Refugee Survey 2004: Africa' stated that "In Ethiopia, increased ethnic tensions erupted into violence for the second consecutive year in and around camps hosting Sudanese refugees.... Reprisal attacks [for the killing of eight people] forced several thousand ethnic Anuak Sudanese refugees and ethnic Anuak Ethiopians, who were blamed for the murders, into Sudan. Violence in western Ethiopia has killed at least 100 Sudanese refugees during the past two years." [24b] (p2) According to an April 2004 press release by Genocide Watch, Survivors' Rights International (SRI), and the World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT) killings and other acts of ethnic cleansing were continuing and thousands of

refugees continued to flee to Pochalla in Sudan. [42n]

Returning Refugees and IDPs

6.282 Global IDP Project's May 2004 Profile Summary and the USSD 2003 reported that, despite ongoing fighting in some areas, the return of displaced populations into areas of origin that were severely affected by the war, and lacking basic services, increased due to the improved security in the south. [43b] (p10) [3a] (p24) According to the USSD 2003 "There were reports that a number of refugees and displaced persons voluntarily returned to the country during the year, particularly to the Nuba Mountains region." [3a] (p24-25) The ICRC's Annual Report 2004 recorded that "For the first time in years, the ICRC, with permission from the government and SPLM/A, was able to escort a large group of displaced children across front lines and reunite them with their parents." [58b] (p95)

6.283 The IDP Global Project reported in May 2004 that "Hundreds of thousands of IDPs have already started their journey back home, and in the event of peace the UN estimates that about one million internally displaced people will likely return, along with half a million refugees." [43b] (p10) The Profile continued:

"The challenges of return are overwhelming and local administrations still appear unprepared. In order to reintegrate IDPs, water-points, medical centres, schools and infrastructure will need to be constructed. Massive population movements and multiple displacements are likely to create conflicts over resources. To adjudicate disputes, local conflict-resolution mechanisms will need to be set up." [43b] (p10)

6.284 The USSD 2003 reported on the conditions in the Nuba Mountains region that had continued improving since the Joint Military Commission monitored ceasefire was agreed in 2002, resulting in IDPs beginning to return during 2003. [3a] (p15) However, the Global IDP Project stated that some returning IDPs to the Nuba Mountains had found reintegration difficult and had thus returned to the camps. [43b] (p13)

[Return to Contents](#)

Annexes

Annex A

Chronology of Events [1] [14g]

1989

June - Lt. Gen. Omar Hassan Ahmed al-Bashir assumed power after a bloodless coup. A 15-member Revolutionary Command Council for National Salvation (RCC) was formed. Al-Bashir rapidly dismantled the civilian ruling apparatus. Civilian newspapers were closed, political parties were banned and a state of emergency declared. 30 members of the former government were detained. [1]

1991

August - Late August saw a split in the SPLA. The new faction was favoured by the

Nuer people, whilst the Dinka still supported Garang. [1]

1992

February - A 300-member transitional National Assembly was created, comprised of members of the RCC, state governors, and army and police representatives, former DUP and UP members and former aides to Nimeri. [1]

1993

August - The US placed Sudan on its list of countries supporting terrorism. [1]

October - The RCC was disbanded having appointed al-Bashir as President and head of a new civilian administration. [1]

1994

January - The two principal rival factions of the SPLA agreed to a ceasefire. [1]

February - Sudan was redivided into 26 states instead of nine. The executive and legislative power of the states was expanded. Southern states expected to be exempt from Shari'a law. [1]

1995

March - Col. Garang announced that the faction under his command had joined forces with rebel groups in the north, under the title of the New Sudan Brigade. [1]

June - The NDA, including the SPLA, DUP, UP and SCP held a conference in Asmara and announced plans for self-determination once the al-Bashir regime is ousted. [1]

1996

January - UN Security Council unanimously adopted Resolution 1044, accusing Sudan of supporting terrorism, and condemning Sudan's role in the assassination attempt on President Mubarak. [1]

March - First legislative and presidential elections since 1989 took place on 6 and 17 March. Opposition groups did not field candidates and al-Bashir returned for further 5-year term. Dr al-Turabi (NIF) elected speaker of the National Assembly. [1]

1997

April - The southern factions who had signed the peace charter with the Government in early 1996 finalised and signed the Peace Accord. The signatories were the SSIM, SPLA-Bahr Al-Ghazal faction, Union of Sudan African Parties, Bor Independence Group and Equatoria Defence Force. The SPLA-Nuba Mountains faction under Muhammad Kafi signed a separate agreement. [1]

1998

May - Voting took place between 1 and 20 May in a referendum on the new constitution, results were expected at the end of June. [1]

August - On 20 August, the US launched an attack on the Shifa factory in Sudan. [1]

1999

January - The National Democratic Alliance held a mass political rally on 1 January in Omdurman. The Political Association Act came into effect. The voting age was changed from 18 to 17. [1]

July - On 4 July, the national currency was changed to the Dinar. [1]

October - On 10 October, Sudan's ruling National Congress elected President Bashir as its president and as its candidate for the 2001 presidential elections. Hassan al-Turabi was re-elected as Secretary General and also as Parliament speaker. [1]

November - On 26 November, the Sudanese government and the opposition Umma Party signed a peace accord, which was criticised by the Sudan People's Liberation Army and the National Democratic Alliance. [1]

December - On 12 December, President al-Bashir dissolved Parliament and declared a three-month state of emergency, which he said was to preserve the unity of the country. Emergency laws took effect on 13 December with the promise of presidential decrees to follow. [1]

2000

January - President Bashir appointed a new government, shortly after reaching agreement with his rival, Islamist Hassan al-Turabi, on proposals to end their power struggle. [1]

March - The Umma Party withdrew from the exiled National Democratic Alliance opposition coalition during a meeting of NDA leaders in Asmara.

The Government extended the state of emergency until the end of 2000. [1]

April - Exiled leaders of the Umma Party returned to Sudan. [1]

May - Tensions between Hassan al-Turabi and President al-Bashir increased as al-Turabi was suspended as Secretary General of the National Congress. [1]

June - Hassan al-Turabi was removed from the position of Secretary General of the National Congress Party and formed new political party called the Popular National Congress. [1]

September - Women were banned from working in public places involving contact with men in Khartoum State leading to protest riots. Student riots occurred throughout Sudan in protest against renewed military conscription and economic hardship [1]

November - Sadiq al-Mahdi returned to Sudan after spending several years in exile. [1]

December - Presidential and Parliamentary Elections took place from 13 to 22 December. Sudan's National Elections Authority (NEA) declared President al-Bashir the winner of the Presidential Election, President al-Bashir extended the state of emergency in Sudan for another year. [1]

2001

February - On 12 February, President al-Bashir was sworn in as President of Sudan for his second term of office. Hassan al-Turabi, leader of the Popular National Congress Party (PNC) and senior members of the PNC were arrested following allegations that the party was developing links with the SPLA. [1]

September - The United Nations Security Council lifted the diplomatic sanctions that were imposed against Sudan in April 1996. The senior members of the PNC who were arrested in February were released from custody but al-Turabi remained under 'house arrest'. [1]

2002

January - Military ceasefire between the SPLA and government forces became effective for six months in the Nuba Mountains. [1]

July - The Government and the SPLM/A signed a peace deal after five weeks of

talks. The peace deal included agreement on the separation of state and religion as well as self-determination for the southern Sudanese. Opposition political parties cautiously approved of the peace deal but no agreement was reached regarding a ceasefire. [1]

August/September - Fighting broke out between the SPLA and government forces in the south. The Government responded by suspending peace talks with the SPLM/A. [1]

October - The Government and the SPLM/A sign a MOU agreeing to resume talks and to implement a cessation of hostilities for the duration of the talks. The peace talks resumed. [1]

November - The 'cessation of hostilities' agreement was extended until the end of March 2003. A MOU was signed on 'Aspects of Structures of Government'. The peace talks were adjourned until January 2003. [1]

December - Sudan's parliament approved the extension of the state of emergency for another year. [1]

2003

January - The peace talks between the Government and the SPLM/A resumed in Nairobi. [1]

February - Members of the Fur, Zaghewa and Massaleit tribes in Darfur State form the SLM/A. [1] The JEM, another armed group with similar aims and ethnic membership, appeared to emerge in the region at around the same time. [151] (p1)

September - The Government and the SPLM/A signed an agreement allowing for the integration of troops in some disputed areas. [14g] (p4) The Government and the SLM/A signed a 45-day ceasefire in Darfur State. [1]

October - The PNC leader, al-Turabi, was released after nearly three years in detention and the ban on his party was lifted. [14g] (p4)

December - The Government and rebels agree to share oil wealth. [14g] (p4)

2004

January - The Army moves to quell rebel uprising in western region of Darfur causing more than 100,000 people to seek refuge in neighbouring Chad. [14g] (p4)

March/April - UN official said pro-government Arab militias were carrying out systematic killings of African villagers in Darfur. [14g] (p4) Army officers and opposition politicians, including Islamist leader Hassan al-Turabi, were arrested over an alleged coup plot. [14g] (p4)

May - Sudanese government and SPLM/A signed three key protocols on wealth-sharing and the contested areas of Abyei, the Nuba mountains and southern Blue Nile, paving the way for a comprehensive peace agreement. [15ah]

July - On 30 July the UN Security Council passed a resolution, which stated that the Council might take measures against Sudan if it does not show progress on achieving the commitments, particularly the pledges to disarm the Janjaweed and restore security to Darfur, it outlined in a joint communiqué with the UN earlier that month. [21]

August - On 26 August, IRIN reported that the Darfur peace talks in the Nigerian capital Abuja were making slow progress. [15w] On 30 August, the United Kingdom's International Development Secretary Hilary Benn warned that, although "The situation [in Darfur] has changed substantially and that is a result of huge international pressure.'...He [also] said progress was being made on the humanitarian front but security remained a key concern and it was vital that a political

settlement was found." [14s] The report also stated that African Union mediated peace talks were under way in Nigeria. [14s] On 31 August Reuters reported that the ceasefire between the Government and the SPLM/A had been extended to 30 November 2004. [18a]

[Return to Contents](#)

Annex B

Main Political Organisations

Alliance of the People's Working Forces

Based in Khartoum. The leader is Gaafar Muhammad Nimeri. The acting Secretary General is Kamal ad-Din Muhammad Abdullah. [1]

Baa'th Party

Both the pro-Syrian and pro-Arab (Iraqi) factions are members of the NDA. According to the Danish fact-finding Report of 2001, "The pan-Arab Baa'th Party (BP) is divided into pro-Syrian and pro-Arab [Iraqi] factions, but members of both factions are at risk of attack." [9b] (p18) The Baa'th Party reportedly remained committed to unifying Sudan with either Egypt or Libya, according to sudan.net, as an initial step in the creation of a single nation encompassing all Arabic-speaking countries. [28] (p3) However, the Baa'th Party's ideological reservations about the regimes in those two countries prohibited active political backing for this goal. [28] (p3) According to sudan.net, "The Nimeiri and al-Bashir governments alternately tolerated and persecuted the Baa'th." [28] (p3)

Beja Congress (BC)

Founded - 1958. [47] Secretary General (Internal) - Osman Fagarai, a police General. [3a] (p9)

According to the Beja Cultural and Educational Trust (BECT) website, a meeting of the Beja tribes in Port Sudan took place in October 1958 during which the Beja Congress (BC), as it later became known, was formed. [47] The BC was originally created to draw attention to the political and economic grievances of the Beja people. [47] The 1964 parliamentary elections were the BC's first real political test in which it scored a landslide victory over the rival political parties in the region. [47] The BECT website stated that, following the 1989 coup after which all political parties were dissolved, the BC turned to armed struggle and waged several military confrontations with al-Bashir's regime. [47]

The Sudan Tribune reproduced an August 2004 Reuters report in which "The Beja Congress, which claims to control large parts of the east, say they're still observing a self-imposed ceasefire and would attack only if provoked." [18b] The report stated that the BC's ceasefire has been in effect since November 2003, as the rebels await the final result of the north-south peace talks. [18b]

Democratic Unionist Party (DUP/DUP-Mirghani)

Based in Khartoum, leadership in exile. Leader - Mohammad Osman (Uthman) al-Mirghani. Conservative in political outlook. DUP is one of the founder members of the National Democratic Alliance (NDA) opposition umbrella group. [1]

The DUP was formed in 1968 through the merger of two long-established parties, the People's Democratic Party (PDP) and the National Unionist Party (NUP); it is a largely secularist Islamic centre party and is supported primarily by the Khatmiya Islamic order. [8] (p440) [1] (p1008) 'Political Parties of the World' stated that "After the 1989 military coup, the DUP leader, Osman al-Mirghani, went into exile and aligned the DUP with the National Democratic Alliance (NDA), of which he became chairman in 1995." [8] (p440)

According to the Report of the 2001 Danish fact-finding mission, the DUP is split into a number of small groups but there are two main factions, Hindi and Mirghani. [9b] (p17)

Democratic Unionist Party (DUP/DUP-Hindi) - (registered) [49a]

Leader - Siddiq al-Hindi. Splinter group from Mirghani's DUP, pro-Government and not a member of the NDA. [9b] (p17)

Siddiq al-Hindi returned to Sudan in 1997 to establish a faction of the DUP, sometimes know as the 'DUP General Secretariat' with himself as chairman. [8] (p440)

Free Sudanese National Party (FSNP)

Based in Khartoum. Chairman - Philip Abbas Ghabbush. [1]

Independent Democrats

Based in Khartoum. Leader - As-Samawitt Husayn Osman Mansur. [1]

[Return to Contents](#)

Islamic-Christian Solidarity

Based in Khartoum. Founder - Hatim Abdullah az-Zaki Husayn. [1]

Islamic Revival Movement

Based in Khartoum. Founder - Siddiq al-Haj as-Siddiq. [1]

Islamic Socialist Party

Based in Khartoum. Leader - Salah al-Musbah. [1]

Islamic Ummah Party (IUP) - (registered) [49a]

Officially registered as a political party on 13 April 1999. Leader - Wali al-Din al-Hadi al-Mahdi. Despite the similar name, this party is completely separate and independent of the Umma Party led by Sadiq al-Mahdi. The IUP is allied with the Government. [1]

Justice and Equality Movement (JEM) [15]

Darfurian-based political movement/rebel group that apparently emerged in March 2003. [15] The JEM is allegedly linked to the Popular National Congress (PNC). [11]

Justice Party

Based in Khartoum. Formed in 2002 by former members of the National Congress, including Dr. Lam Akol. [1]

Moderate Trend Party

Based in Khartoum. Leader - Mahmud [Jiha](#). [1]

National Democratic Party

Based in Khartoum. Formed in 2002 following merger of the Union of Nationalistic Forces, the Communist Party and the National Solidarity Party. [1]

Nile Valley Conference

Based in Khartoum. Founder Lt-Gen. (ret.) Umar [Zaruq](#). [1]

Popular Masses' Alliance

Based in Khartoum. Founder - Faysal Muhmad [Husayn](#). [1]

Popular National Congress Party (also referred to as the People's National Congress Party or Popular Congress)

Founded - June 2000. Founder and leader - Hassan [al-Turabi](#) [1]

According to Europa's 'Africa South of the Sahara 2003', Hassan [al-Turabi](#) launched his own political party called the Popular National Congress Party (PNC) in June 2000. [1] (p1014) [Al-Turabi](#) was detained on 21 February 2001 and finally released in October 2003. [1] [3a] [67a] The BBC reported that [al-Turabi](#) and other members of the PNC were arrested in late March/early April 2004. [14c-14e] One report stated that "Sudanese authorities have suspended the party of the main opposition Islamist leader Hassan al-Turabi from political activity, a Sudanese newspaper said. Security forces have also reportedly shut down the party's headquarters." [14c] Seven of those arrested were released in July 2004, according to the BBC. [14m]

Socialist Popular Party

Based in Khartoum. Founder - Sayyid Khalifah Idris [Habbani](#). [1]

Sudanese Central Movement

Based in Khartoum. Founder - Dr Muhammad Abu al-Qasim Haj [Hamad](#). [1]

Sudanese Communist Party

Formed in 1944. Periodical - Al-Midan. [48] Leaders - Mohammad Ibrahim [Nogud](#) (NDA faction) and Al Khatim [Adlan](#) (non-NDA faction); Fatimah [Ibrahim](#) (faction unknown)

According to sudan.net, "The SCP was formed in 1944 and early established a strong support base in universities and labour unions." [28] (p3) The Danish fact-finding Report for 2001 stated that the SCP is split into at least two factions led by [Nogud](#) and Al Khatim [Adlan](#). [9b] (p17) The report stated that "[Adlan's](#) faction is not a member of the NDA, but both factions of the SCP are banned in Sudan and both are [reportedly] under surveillance by the security forces." [9b] (p17) The SCP had support in both southern and northern Sudan and was opposed to the religiously based parties such as DUP and UP. [28] (p3 [9b] (p17)

The 2001 Danish fact-finding Report stated that "Since the coup in 1989 the SCP has been behind one of the most effective opposition campaigns against the current regime." [9b] (p17) Fatimah Ibrahim returned to Sudan on 17 December 2003 after an absence of over thirteen years, according to an unattributed report published on the Sudanese Media Centre web site the same day. [66]

Sudanese Green Party

Based in Khartoum. Founder - Prof. Zakaria Bashir Imam. [1]

Sudanese Initiative Party

Based in Khartoum. Leader - J'afar Karar. [1]

[Return to Contents](#)

Sudanese Liberation Movement/Army (SLM/A)

Formed in February/March 2003 from a secessionist group known as the Darfur Liberation Front (DLF) by Darfurian groups, particularly the Fur, Zaghawa and Massaleit, to fight against what they perceived to be "marginalisation, racial discrimination and exploitation" in their region. [15b] The movement's stated aim was to create a united democratic Sudan on the foundation of equality and decentralisation of power. [15k] [15]

Sudan People's Liberation Movement /Army (SPLM/A or SPLM-Mainstream)

Formed - 1983. [48] Leader - John Garang. Member organisation of the NDA. Opposition political movement (and its military wing) for southern Sudanese people.

The SPLM/A was created in 1983 when John Garang, who was then a Lieutenant Colonel in the Sudan People's Armed Forces (SPAF), was sent to quell an army rebellion by southern troops in Bor. [27] (p2) [28] (p2) Rather than ending the mutiny, Garang encouraged other garrisons to rebel. [28] (p2) According to a February 1999 article by the European Institute for Research on Mediterranean and Euro-Arab Cooperation (MEDEA) the SPLM/A is made up of mostly Christian and animist opposition movements. [5b] The SPLM claims to want self-determination for the southern Sudanese and a secular and democratic Sudanese government but not full independence for southern Sudan from northern Sudan. [1] [5b]

According to the 2000 Danish fact-finding report, any Sudanese national can join the SPLM/A regardless of ethnic origin or religion. [9a] (p18) The report continued: "Most of its membership is drawn from three provinces in southern Sudan: Eastern Equatoria, Western Equatoria and Bahr El Ghazal, but the movement also has members from the Nuba Mountains, the Blue Nile province and to some extent from Darfur." [9a] (p18)

A number of splinter groups emerged from the SPLM/A, such as the South Sudan Independence Movement/Army (SSIM/A), the Sudan People's Defence Force, SPLM-United and the Equatoria Defence Force. [27] (p1) [49b] The leaders of these splinter groups have slowly realigned themselves with the SPLM-Mainstream, resulting in these groups splintering into pro- and anti-SPLM/A camps (the latter usually at least loosely aligned with the Government). [27] (p1) [49b] This has resulted in conflict between the different factions, often spilling over into attacks on and between

the civilian populace. [73a]

Sudanese National Party (SNP)

Based in Khartoum. Leader - Hasan al-Mahi - participates in NDA. The SNP is apparently officially recognised owing to its announced support of the constitution and laws regarding party formation. During an All Nuba Conference held in Kauda, Nuba Mountains, the SNP, FSNP and Sudan National Party-Collective Leadership reportedly agreed to dissolve individually and then merge as one new party called the United Sudan National Party (USNP). [31h]

Umma Party (UP/'mainstream UP')

Mahdist party based on the Koran and Islamic traditions based in the Ansar Muslim sect. Chairman - Dr Umar Nurad Ad-Da'im. Leader - Sadiq al-Mahdi.

According to information found on sudan.net "During the last period of parliamentary democracy, the UP was the largest in the country, and its leader [since 1970], Sadiq al Mahdi served as prime minister in all coalition governments between 1986 and 1989." [28] (p1) The party was originally founded in 1945 as the political organisation of the Islamic Ansar movement. [28] (p1) BBC News online reported in November 1999 that the Government had signed a peace accord with the Umma Party. [14a] (p1)

The Danish Fact-Finding Mission of 2001 stated that there was reportedly internal conflict due to the party's conciliation agreement of 1999 and continued co-operation with the Government. [9b] The party was a member of the NDA until, according to Europa 2004, it withdrew its membership in March 2000. [1] (p1067-8) Europa 2004 also recorded that, on 23 November 2000, Sadiq al-Mahdi had returned after four years of exile. [1] (p1068)

[Return to Contents](#)

Umma Party (registered) [49a]

Breakaway faction of UP-Mainstream, no longer in existence. Leader - Nur Jadayn

The Khartoum Monitor website reported in August 2002 that a faction of the Umma Party, led by Nur Jadayn, which had previously broken away from the main party, had reportedly dissolved. [50] (p1) The dissolved factions former members joined with the ruling National Congress Party while Jadayn claimed that the Umma party was undemocratic and accused it of plotting against his and his fellow members' religion. [50] (p1) According to an October 2002 article by 'Facts on File World News Digest', al-Bashir reshuffled his cabinet in August 2002 and included seven politicians from the breakaway faction. [44]

South Sudan Defence Force (SSDF)/United Democratic Salvation Front (USDF)

A collection of local militias, created as a loosely unified group by the 1997 Khartoum Agreement, and aligned to the Government of Sudan. The SSDF and the USDF (the former's political wing whose leader is Riek Mashar Teny-Dhurgon), according to an Institute for Security Studies (ISS) April 2004 report, are both internally divided organisations. The ISS report stated that the USDF did not have sufficient control over the SSDF and that the destabilised nature of these groups was a threat to the peace process. [73b]

The same report contains a breakdown of the make-up of the SSDF, as of April 2004, and the various splits within the different militias. [73b]

National Democratic Alliance (NDA)

Formed in 1989. Periodical - Al-Fajr. [48] Asmara-based organisation. Chair - Osman al-Mirghani. Vice Chairman, Leadership Council - General Fathi Ahmed Ali. [16b] (p1) Secretary General - Joseph Okelu. Commander-in-Chief (of the Unified Military Command of the NDA) - John Garang. [16a] (p2) [16c] (p1) The opposition movements that are members of the NDA include:

Beja Congress (BC)*

Baa'th Party (pro-Iraq)* [9b]

Baa'th Party (pro-Syria) [9b]

Democratic Unionist Party (DUP - Mirghani faction and its groupings)* [9b]

Legitimate Command (LC)* - formed from dissident military officers from Sudan

Sudan Alliance Forces (SAF)* - founded in 1994 by Cmmdr-in-Chief Brigadier Abd el-Aziz Khalid Osman)

Sudan African National Union (SANU)* [9b]

Sudanese Communist Party (SCP - Nogud faction)* [9b]

Sudan Federal Democratic Alliance (SFDA)* - founded 1994, Chair - Ahmad Dreige, advocates a decentralised, federal structure for Sudan

The Sudanese National Party (SNP)* [9b]

The Sudan People's Democratic Front (SPDF) [9b]

The Sudan People's Liberation Movement (SPLM)* - Leader - Dr. Mansur Khalid and the SPLM's military wing, **The Sudan People's**

Liberation Army (SPLA)* - Leader - Col. John Garang, Secretary-General - James Wani Igga

Free Lions Association* - an armed rebel group led by Mabrouk Mubarak operating in eastern Sudan between Kassala and Port Sudan. [9b]

Sudan Liberation Movement - an armed rebel group based in Darfur but with a national agenda. [15k] [15j]

* Indicates members of the Leadership Council of the NDA, along with General Council of the Trade Union Federation, unidentified independent national figures and unidentified representatives of the liberated areas. [16a] (p1)

'Political Parties of the World', published in 2002, stated that "The NDA was formed after the 1989 military coup as an umbrella organization linking a disparate group of opponents of the Bashir regime." [8] (p440) The Alliance's own website stated that the NDA set up its headquarters outside Sudan in Asmara, the capital city of Eritrea and there were also branch offices in Cairo, Nairobi, Washington and London. [16a] (p1) According to an April 2003 Canadian Immigration and Refugee Board Information Response, the NDA has launched attacks against government forces in east Sudan and areas under its control have reportedly received US\$100 million from the U.S. Government. [31a] (p1)

[Return to Contents](#)

Annex C

Main Ethnic Groups ^[40]

Arab Ethnic Groups (mostly northern Sudan and parts of central and southern Sudan)

Baggara, Batahin, Beni Helba, Budairia, Dar Hamid, Habbania, Hamar, Hamr, Hassania, Hawasma, Hawawir, Jawamia, Kababisch, Kawahila, Kinana, Jaalin, Jim, Manasir, Masiria, Musallmia, Rubatab, Rufaa, Ruzaikat, Schaikia, Schukria, Selim, Taaischa

Non-Arab Ethnic Groups Collectively known as the Beja (north east Sudan)

Amarar, Beni Amer, Bischarin, Hadendoa

Black Ethnic Groups (north west Sudan)

Dago, Fur, Maba, Massaleit, Tama, Zaghawa

Black Ethnic Groups Collectively Known as the Nubians (central and part of northern Sudan)

Anag, Barabra, Birked, Danagla, Dilling, Mahas, Midobi

Black Ethnic Groups Collectively Known as the Nuba (central Sudan)

Kadugli, Katla, Koalib, Krongo, Nemyang or Nyima, Tagoi, Temeini

Black Ethnic Groups (central and southern Sudan)

Baka, Bongo, Kreisch, Ndogo

Black Ethnic Groups (southern Sudan)

Acholi, Anuak, Azande, Banda, Bari, Berta or Schankalla, Dinka, Karamojo, Koma, Lango, Lotuko, Luo, Madi, Mangbetu, Moru, Mundu, Murle or Molen, Nuer, Schilluk, Sere, Turkana

[Return to Contents](#)

Annex D

Languages of Sudan ^[34]

Spoken Living Languages

ACHERON

[ACZ] Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, southern Nuba Hills. *Alternate names:* GARME. *Dialects:* EASTERN ACHERON, WESTERN ACHERON. *Classification:*

Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Tocho.

ACHOLI

[ACO] 27,000 in Sudan (1978 SIL). Southern Sudan, Opari District, Acholi Hills.

Alternate names: ACOLI, ATSCHOLI, SHULI, GANG, LWO, AKOLI, ACOOLI, LOG ACOLI, DOK ACOLI. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Southern, Luo-Acholi, Alur-Acholi, Lango-Acholi.

AFITTI

[AFT] 4,512 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills, eastern Jebel ed Dair. Main center is Sidra. *Alternate names:* DITTI, UNIETTI, AFFITTI, DINIK.

Classification: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Nyimang.

AJA

[AJA] 200 (1993 R. Brown SIL). Southern Sudan, Western Bahr el Ghazal Province. Also reported to be in the western CAR, along the Sudan border, near the Shinko and Sapo rivers. *Alternate names:* AJJA, ADJA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Kresh.

AKA

[SOH] A few hundred (1989 Bender). Northern Sudan, Sillok (Silak) Hills, west of the main Berta-speaking people. *Alternate names:* SILLOK, JEBELS SILLOK, JEBEL SILAK, FA-C-AKA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Eastern Jebel, Aka-Kelo-Molo.

AMA

[NYI] 70,000 (1982 SIL). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, northwest of Dilling on range of hills of which Jebel Nyimang is a part, and on the Mandal range. *Alternate names:* NYIMANG, INYIMANG, NYIMA, NYIMAN. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Nyimang.

ANUAK

[ANU] 52,000 in Sudan (1991 UBS). Population total both countries 98,000. *Alternate names:* ANYWAK, ANYWA, YAMBO, JAMBO, NURO, ANYUAK, DHO ANYWAA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Anuak.

ARABIC, STANDARD

[ABV] Middle East, North Africa. *Classification:* Afro-Asiatic, Semitic, Central, South, Arabic.

ARABIC, SUDANESE CREOLE

[PGA] 20,000 first language and 44,000 second language speakers in Juba alone (1987 estimate). Southern Sudan, in the towns and many villages all over Equatoria Region, and up into Bahr al Ghazal and Upper Nile regions. Refugees have gone to other countries. *Alternate names:* JUBA ARABIC, SOUTHERN SUDAN ARABIC, PIDGIN ARABIC. *Classification:* Creole, Arabic based.

ARABIC, SUDANESE SPOKEN

[APD] 15,000,000 or more in Sudan, 51% of population (1991). Population total all countries 16,000,000 to 19,000,000. *Alternate names:* KHARTOUM ARABIC. *Dialects:* KHARTOUM, WESTERN SUDANESE, NORTH KORDOFAN ARABIC, JA'ALI, SHUKRI. *Classification:* Afro-Asiatic, Semitic, Central, South, Arabic.

AVOKAYA

[AVU] 15,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL), including 2,800 Ajigu and 12,000 Ojila. Southern Sudan, Western Equatoria Province. The Ajiga dialect is north of Yei and south of Maridi, the Ojila dialect is mainly between the Naam (Era) and Olo rivers and farther east. *Alternate names:* ABUKEIA, AVUKAYA. *Dialects:* OJILA (ODZILA, ODZILIWA), AJIGU (ADJIGA, OJIGA, AGAMORU). *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, East, Moru-Madi, Central.

BAI

[BDJ] 2,500 (1971 Welmers). Southern Sudan, Western District, on Wau-Deim Zubeir road, west of Sere. A few north of Tembura. 2 villages. *Alternate names:* BARI. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Sere-Bviri, Bai-Viri.

BAKA

[BDH] 25,000 in Sudan (1993 UBS). Population total both countries 26,300. *Alternate names:* TARA BAAKA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Baka.

BANDA, MID-SOUTHERN

[BJO] Southern Sudan, town of Sopo, near CAR border, and refugees in Khartoum. *Dialects:* DUKPU, WASA. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Banda, Central, Central Core, Mid-Southern.

BANDA, TOGBO-VARA

[TOR] Southern Sudan. *Dialects:* TOGBO (TOHGBOH, TAGBO). *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Banda, Central, Central Core, Togbo-Vara.

BANDA, WEST CENTRAL

[BBP] 3,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL). Between Wau and Mboro. *Alternate names:* GOLO. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Banda, West Central.

BANDA-BANDA

[BPD] Southern Sudan, town of Sopo near CAR border. Refugees in Khartoum. *Dialects:* GOVORO (GOVHOROH), VIDIRI (MVEDERE, VODERE, VIDRI, VADARA), WUNDU. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Banda, Central, Central Core, Banda-Banda.

BANDA-MBRÈS

[BQK] Southern Sudan, town of Sopo, near the CAR border, and refugees in Khartoum. *Alternate names:* BANDA OF MBRÉS, BANDA-MBRE. *Dialects:* BUKA (BOUKA), MBRE (MBERE, MBELE), MORUBA (MOROUBA, MARABA), SABANGA

(SANGBANGA), WADA (OUADDA). *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Banda, Central, Central Core, Banda-Mbres.

BANDA-NDÉLÉ

[BFL] Southern Sudan, town of Sopo near the CAR border, and refugees in Khartoum. *Alternate names*: BANDA OF NDÉLÉ, NYELE. *Dialects*: JUNGURU (DJINGBURU, NGURU), TANGBAGO (TAMBOLO, TAMBAGGO, TOMBAGGO, TANGAGO), BANDA-KPAYA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Banda, Central, Central Core, Banda-Ndele.

[Return to Contents](#)

BARI

[BFA] 226,000 in Sudan (1978 SIL), including 26,400 in Kuku, 18,000 in Nyangbara, 3,400 in Nyepu, 25,000 in Pojulu. Population total both countries 286,000 or more. *Alternate names*: BERI. *Dialects*: KUKU, NYANGBARA (NYANGWARA, NYAMBARA), NYEPU (NYEFU, NYEPO, NYPHO, NGYEPU), PÖJULU (PAJULU, FADJULU, FAJELU, MADI), LIGO (LIGGO). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Bari.

BEDAWI

[BEI] 951,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL) including 30,000 Hadendoa, 15,000 Bisharin (1992). Population total all countries 1,148,000. *Alternate names*: BEJA, BEDAWIYE, BEDAUYE, TO-BEDAWIE, BEDJA. *Dialects*: HADENDOA (HADENDOWA, HADENDIWA), HADAREB (HADAAREB), BISHARIN (BISARIAB), BENI-AMIR. *Classification*: Afro-Asiatic, Cushitic, North.

BELANDA BOR

[BXB] 8,000 (1983 SIL). Southern Sudan, on the main road south of Wau. *Alternate names*: DE BOR. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Bor.

BELANDA VIRI

[BVI] 16,000 (1971 Welmers). Southern Sudan, scattered, around Raffili, on the Wau road, on the Kuru River, 40 miles from Deim Zubeir, around Tembura among the Zande, on the Iba River near Yambio. *Alternate names*: VIRI, BVIRI, BIRI, GUMBA, GAMBA, MBEGUMBA, MVEGUMBA, BELANDA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Sere-Bviri, Bai-Viri.

BELI

[BLM] 6,600 including 5,000 Beli, 1,600 Sopi (1982 SIL). Southern Sudan. One group is southwest of Rumbek, at Wulu, westward along the road to Bahr Gel and south toward the southern border of Lakes Province. In some areas they are heavily intermingled with Dinka. Another group lives east of Mvolo and has no links with the first group. They are centered around Bahri Girinti (Lake Nyiropo) just west of Yei River. *Alternate names*: BEHLI, BEILI, JUR BELI, 'BELI. *Dialects*: WULU, BAHRI GIRINTI, SOPI (SUPI). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-

Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Morokodo-Beli.

BERTA

[WTI] 22,000. Northern Sudan. *Alternate names*: BARTA, BURTA, 'BENI SHANGUL', WETAWIT. *Dialects*: SHURU, BAKE, UNDU, MAYU, FADASHI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Berta.

BOGURU

[BQU] Population total both countries 494 and more (1997). *Alternate names*: KOGURU, KOGORO, BUGURU. *Dialects*: BOGURU, BUKUR (BUKUM, BUKURU). *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, Benue-Congo, Bantoid, Southern, Narrow Bantu, Central, D, Bira-Huku (D.30).

BONGO

[BOT] 5,000 to 10,000 (1987 SIL). A large sparsely populated area reaching from Tonj and Wau on the north, the Beli on the east, the Zande on the south, and the Bor on the west. *Alternate names*: BUNGU, DOR. *Dialects*: BUSERE BONGO, TONJ BONGO, BUNGO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Bongo.

BURUN

[BDI] 18,000 (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Northern Sudan, Blue Nile Province. *Alternate names*: BARUN, LANGE, CAI, BORUN. *Dialects*: RAGREIG, ABULDUGU (BOGON, MUGO-MBORKOINA), MAIAK, MUFWA (MOPO), MUGHAJA (MUGAJA, MUMUGHADJA). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Maban-Burun, Burun.

DAGIK

[DEC] (38,000 with Ngile; 1982 SIL). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba Mts., on some outlying hills in Mesakin Hills, Reika village. *Alternate names*: MASAKIN, MASAKIN DAGIG, DAGIG, REIKHA, DENGEBU. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Ngile-Dengebu.

DAIR

[DRB] 1,000 (1978 GR). Northern Sudan, west and south parts of Jebel Dair, Kordofan. *Alternate names*: DAIER, THAMINYI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Unclassified.

DAJU, DAR FUR

[DAJ] 70,000 to 90,000 all Daju in Dar Fur (1983 Bender). Northern Sudan, Dar Fur Province, in the Daju Hills 25 miles northeast of Nyala. Also in Geneina District in Dar Masalit. The West Kordofan dialect is in the Daju Hills near Lagowa, with main settlements at Dar el Kabira, Nyukri, and Tamanyik and other hills. *Alternate names*: NYALA-LAGOWA, FININGA, DAGU, DAJU FERNE, BEKE. *Dialects*: NYALA, LAGOWA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Daju, Western Daju.

DAJU, DAR SILA

[DAU] Northern Sudan. Nearly all those Daju of Dar Sila who are in Sudan have

migrated into Dar Fur and settled there in recent times. *Alternate names:* SILA, SULA, MONGO-SILA, BOKOR, BOKORUGE, BOKORIKE. *Dialects:* MONGO, SILA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Daju, Western Daju.

DIDINGA

[DID] 58,000 (1978 SIL). Southern Sudan, Didinga Hills and north of Nagishot. *Alternate names:* 'DI'DINGA, XAROX, TOI, LANGO. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Surmic, South, Southwest, Didinga-Murle, Didinga-Longarim.

[Return to Contents](#)

DILLING

[DIL] 5,295 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Southern Kordofan, town of Dilling and surrounding hills, including Kudr. *Alternate names:* DELEN, WARKI, WARKIMBE. *Dialects:* DILLING, DEBRI. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Unclassified.

DINKA, NORTHEASTERN

[DIP] 320,000 (1986 UBS) including 7,200 Abialang, 9,000 Dongjol, 2,500 Luac, 16,000 Ngok-Sobat, 20,000 Jok, 13,500 Ageer, 2,000 Rut, 400 Thoi. Southern Sudan, northeast of the Sudd, along both sides of the White Nile, and along the Sobat River. *Alternate names:* PADANG, WHITE NILE DINKA. *Dialects:* ABILIANG (DINKA IBRAHIM, AKOON, BAWOM, BOWOM), DONGJOL, LUAC (LUAIC), NGOK-SOBAT (NGORK, JOK), AGEER (AGER, AGEIR, ABUYA, BEER, NIEL, NYEL, PALOC, PALOIC), RUT, THOI. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Dinka.

DINKA, NORTHWESTERN

[DIW] 80,000 Ruweng (1986). Southern Sudan, north of the Bahr el Ghazal River, and southern Kordofan around Abyei. *Dialects:* ALOR, NGOK-KORDOFAN, PAN ARU, RUWENG. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Dinka.

DINKA, SOUTH CENTRAL

[DIB] 250,000 including 2,000 Aker, 2,000 Thany, 22,000 Ciec, 25,000 Gok (Tucker and Bryan). (Total Dinka 2,000,000 or more. Southern Sudan, west of the Nile, south of the Sudd. Aker is southeast of the Agar; Aliap is south of the Bor in a few fishing villages mainly on the east bank of the Nile. Ciec is in Lakes District on the west bank of the Nile. Gok is between the Agar and the Rek in Jur River and Lakes districts. *Alternate names:* AGAR, CENTRAL DINKA. *Dialects:* ALIAP (ALIAB, THANY, AKER), CIEC (CIEM, CIC, CHIECH, KWAC, AJAK, ADOR), GOK (GAUK, COK), AGAR. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Dinka.

DINKA, SOUTHEASTERN

[DIN] 250,000 including 21,000 Atoc, 9,000 Ghol, 4,000 Nyarueng, 35,000 Twi, 21,000 Bor Gok (Tucker and Bryan). 500,000 including South Central (Agar) and Southeastern (Bor) (1982 UBS). Southern Sudan, east of the Nile, around Bor and northwards. *Alternate names:* BOR, EASTERN DINKA. *Dialects:* BOR (BOR GOK),

ATHOC (ATHOIC, ATOC, BORATHOI, BOR ATHOIC), GHOL, NYARWENG (NYARUENG, NARREWENG), TUIC (TWI). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Dinka.

DINKA, SOUTHWESTERN

[DIK] 450,000 (1982 UBS) including 55,000 Abiem, 15,000 Luac, 40,000 Malual, 17,000 Paliat, 35,000 Palioupiny, 50,000 Tuic. Southern Sudan, north and northwest of Wau. *Alternate names*: REK, WESTERN DINKA. *Dialects*: REK (RAIK), ABIEM (AJONG DIT, AJONG THI, AKANY KOK, AKERN JOK, APUOTH, APWOTH, ANEI), AGUOK (AGWOK), APUK, AWAN, LAU, LUAC, MALUAL (MALWAL, ATOKTOU, DULIIT, KOROK, MAKEM, PETH), PALIET (BALIET, AJAK, BUONCWAI, BON SHWAI, BWONCWAI, KONGDER, KONDAIR, THANY BUR, TAINBOUR), PALIOUPINY (PALIOPING, AKJUET, AKWANG, AYAT, CIMEL, GOMJUER), TUIC (TWIC, TWICH, TWIJ, ADHIANG, AMIOL, NYANG, THON). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Dinka.

DONGOTONO

[DDD] Southern Sudan, eastern Equatoria Province, Dongotono Hills southeast of Torit. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Lotuxo-Teso, Lotuxo-Maa, Lotuxo.

EL HUGEIRAT

[ELH] 1,000 (1978 GR). Northern Sudan, West Kordofan on El Hugeirat Hills. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Unclassified.

FEROGE

[FER] 8,000 (1982 SIL). Southern Sudan, Western Bahr el Ghazal at Khor Shamam, 8 miles northeast of Raga. *Alternate names*: FERROGE, FEROGHE, KALIGI, KALIKI, KALIGE, KALIKE. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Feroge-Mangaya.

FULFULDE, ADAMAWA

[FUB] 90,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL). Northern Sudan, Blue Nile and Kordofan regions. *Alternate names*: FELLATA. *Dialects*: GOMBE. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Atlantic, Northern, Senegambian, Fula-Wolof, Fulani, Eastern.

FUR

[FUR] 500,000 in Sudan (1983 Bender). Population total both countries 502,000. *Alternate names*: FOR, FORA, FORDUNGA, FURAWI, FURAKANG, FORTA, FOROK, KONJARA, KUNGARA, YERGE, ONAGE, KORRA, KADIRGI, KURKA, DALA, LALI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Fur.

GAAM

[TBI] 40,000 to 80,000 (1997 M.L. Bender). Northern Sudan. The main center is in and around Jebel Tabi, on Tabi Massif and outlying hills. A small community in Khartoum. Not in Ethiopia. *Alternate names*: INGASSANA, INGESSANA, TABI, METABI, MUNTABI, MAMEDJA, MAMIDZA, KAMANIDI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Eastern Jebel, Gaam.

GBAYA

[KRS] 16,000 (1987 SIL). About 4,000 others speak Gbaya as second language. Population total both countries 16,000. *Alternate names*: KRESH, KREISH, KREICH, KREDJ, KPARLA, KPALA, KPARA. *Dialects*: NAKA (KRESH-BORO), GBAYA-NDOGO (KRESH-NDOGO), GBAYA-NGBONGBO (KRESH-HOFRA), GBAYA-GBOKO, ORLO (WORO), GBAYA-DARA, DONGO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Kresh.

GHULFAN

[GHL] 16,000 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Kordofan, in two hill ranges 25 to 30 miles south of Dilling: Ghulfan Kurgul and Ghulfan Morung. *Alternate names*: GULFAN, WUNCI, WUNCIMBE. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Kadaru-Ghulfan.

[Return to Contents](#)

GULA

[KCM] 200 to 2,000 in Sudan (1987 SIL). Southern Sudan at Kafia Kingi in extreme western Bahr el Ghazal Province and at Kata. *Alternate names*: KARA, KARA OF SUDAN, YAMEGI. *Dialects*: GULA (GOULA), NGURU (BUBU, KOYO). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Kara.

GUMUZ

[GUK] 40,000 in Sudan. Northern Sudan, around Famaka, Roseires from Ethiopia border possibly as far as Fazoglo. *Alternate names*: MENDEYA, DEBATSA, DEGUBA, DEHENDA, GUMIS, GOMBO, SHANKILLINYA, SHANQILLA. *Dialects*: DISOHA (DESUA), DAKUNZA (DEGOJA, DUKUNZA, GUNZA, GANZA, DUKUNA, DUGUNZA), SAI, SESE (SAYSAY), DEKOKA, DEWIYA, KUKWAYA, GOMBO, JEMHWA, MODEA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Komuz, Gumuz.

HAUSA

[HUA] 418,000 in Sudan (1993 Johnstone). Northern Sudan. *Classification*: Afro-Asiatic, Chadic, West, A, A.1.

HEIBAN

[HEB] 4,412 (1984). Northern Sudan, around Heiban, Abul (Obul) and nearby hills. In Heiban town on the Abri-Talodi road. *Alternate names*: EBANG, ABUL. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Central, Ebang-Logol, Ebang-Laru.

INDRI

[IDR] 700. Southern Sudan, southwest, in a small area around Raga. *Alternate names*: YANDERIKA, YANDIRIKA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Indri-Togoyo.

JUMJUM

[JUM] 25,000 to 50,000 (1987 SIL). Northern Upper Nile Province, along Khor Jumjum on Jebels Tunga, Terta, and Wadega. *Alternate names*: BERIN, OLGA,

WADEGA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Maban-Burun, Maban.

JUR MODO

[BEX] 15,400 (1982 SIL). Southern Sudan, vicinity of Mvolo and on the Naam (Olo) River. *Dialects*: LORI, MODO (JUR MODO, MODO LALI), WIRA, WETU.

Classification: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Morokodo-Beli.

KACIPO-BALESI

[KOE] 5,000 in Sudan (1983 SIL). Population total both countries 7,000 to 8,000.

Dialects: KICHEPO, SURI, WESTERN SURI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Surmic, South, Southwest, Kacipo-Balesi.

KADARU

[KDU] 7,000 including Western Kadaru (1978 GR). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba mountains, north and east part of the Kadaru Hills between Dilling and Delami. *Alternate names*: KADARO, KADERO, KADERU, KODORO, KODHIN, KODHINNIAI. *Dialects*: WESTERN KADARU. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Kadaru-Ghulfan.

KAKWA

[KEO] 40,000 in Sudan (1978 SIL). Southern Sudan, Yei District, extending into DRC in the west at Aba and in the south around Mahagi. *Alternate names*: BARI KAKWA, KAKUA, KWAKWAK, KAKWAK. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Bari.

KANGA

[KCP] 8,000 (1989). Northern Sudan, Miri Hills, west and southwest of Kadugli. *Alternate names*: KUFO, KUFA. *Dialects*: ABU SINUN, CHIRORO-KURSI, KUFA-LIMA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Central.

KANURI, CENTRAL

[KPH] 195,000 in Sudan (1993 Johnstone). Northern. *Alternate names*: YERWA KANURI, KANOURI, BORNU, BORNOUANS, KANOURY, KOLE, SIRATA, 'BERIBERI'. *Dialects*: DAGARA, KAGA (KAGAMA), SUGURTI, LARE, KWAYAM, NJESKO, KABARI (KUVURI), NGAZAR, GUVJA, MAO, TEMAGERI, FADAWA, MAIDUGURI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Saharan, Western, Kanuri.

KARKO

[KKO] 12,986 (1984 R.C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Kordofan, in Karko Hills 20 miles west of Dilling, including Dulman. May also be spoken on Abu Jinik to the west (1,000) and El Tabaq southwest of Katla (800). *Alternate names*: GARKO, KITHONIRISHE. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Unclassified.

KATCHA-KADUGLI-MIRI

[KAT] 74,935 including 48,864 Kadugli and Katcha, 26,071 Miri (1984 R.C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, in the southern hills of the Nuba

Hills area. Katcha is in villages a short distance south of Kadugli and southeast of the Miri Hills. Kadugli is also in villages surrounding Kadugli. Miri is in Miri villages south of Kadugli. *Dialects*: KATCHA (TOLUBI, DHOLUBI, TUNA, KACA), KADUGLI (DAKALLA, TALLA, DHALLA, TOMA MA DALLA, KUDUGLI, MORTA), MIRI, DAMBA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Central.

KATLA

[KCR] 14,208 (1984 R.C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills, Katla Hills 35 miles southwest of Dilling. *Alternate names*: AKALAK, KALAK. *Dialects*: BOMBORI, KATEIK, KIDDU, KIRKPONG, KAROKA, KOLDRONG, JULUD (GULUD).

Classification: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Katla.

[Return to Contents](#)

KEIGA

[KEC] 6,072 (1984 R.C. Stevenson) out of a larger ethnic population. Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills area, Jebel Demik, north of Miri. *Alternate names*: YEGA, KEIGA-TIMERO, KEIGA-AL-KHEIL, DEMIK, AIGANG. *Dialects*: DEMIK (ROFIK), KEIGA (AIGANG). *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Western.

KELIKO

[KBO] 10,000 in Sudan (1998 SIL). Population total all countries 22,500. *Alternate names*: KALIKO. *Dialects*: EASTERN KALIKO, WESTERN KALIKO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, East, Moru-Madi, Central.

KELO

[TSN] Northern Sudan, Tornasi Hills; Jebels Tornasi (Keeli village) and Beni Sheko. West of Berta speaking people. *Alternate names*: TORNASI, KELO-BENI SHEKO, NDU-FAA-KEELO. *Dialects*: BENI SHEKO, KELO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Eastern Jebel, Aka-Kelo-Molo.

KENUZI-DONGOLA

[KNC] 180,000 in Sudan (1996). Population total both countries 280,000. *Alternate names*: DONGOLA-KENUZ, NILE NUBIAN, DONGOLAWI. *Dialects*: DONGOLA, KENUZI (KENUZ, KUNUZI). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Dongolawi.

KO

[FUJ] 2,683 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, on small isolated hills in the extreme eastern part of the Nuba hills, between Talodi and the White Nile. *Alternate names*: KAU, FUNGOR, FUNGUR. *Dialects*: KAU (KO), NYARO. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, Eastern.

KOALIB

[KIB] 44,258 (1984 R.C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, southern Kordofan Province, Nuba Mountains, around Delami, including Umm Berumbita and Turum (Nguqwurang), south and southwest of Abri around Koalib range (Ngunduna), at and around Nyukwur, also at Umm Heitan and Hadra (Nginyukwur), in villages scattered over the plain around Abri (Ngirere). *Alternate names*: KAWALIB, KOWALIB, NGIRERE, NIRERE, RERE, LGALIGE, ABRI. *Dialects*: NGUQWURANG,

NGUNDUNA, NGINYUKWUR, NGIRERE, NGEMERE. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Central, Rere.

KOMO

[KOM] 10,000 in Sudan (1979 James). Population total both countries 11,500.

Alternate names: KOMA OF DAGA, COMO, CENTRAL KOMA, GOKWOM, HAYAHAYA, MADIIN. *Dialects*: BEILLA, CHALI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Komuz, Koman.

KRONGO

[KGO] 21,688 (1984 R.C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Krongo Hills, south of Masakin range and west of Talodi, Kordofan Province. *Alternate names*: KORONGO, KURUNGU, KADUMODI, TABANYA, DIMODONGO. *Dialects*: FAMA-TEIS-KUA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Eastern.

LAFOFA

[LAF] 5,140 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills, central Eliri range and on two hills to the south and east. *Alternate names*: KIDIE, TEGEM. *Dialects*: JEBEL EL AMIRA (EL AMIRA), JEBEL TEKEIM (JEBEL, TEKEIM, TEGEM), LAFOFA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Tegem.

LANGO

[LNO] 20,000 possibly (1987 SIL). Southern Sudan, eastern Equatoria Province, Torit District. *Alternate names*: LANGGO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Lotuxo-Teso, Lotuxo-Maa, Lotuxo.

LARO

[LRO] 40,000 (1998 local estimate). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills on the hills of Laro (Alleira) and a few small hills nearby. *Alternate names*: LARU, AALEIRA, YILLARO, NGWULLARO. *Dialects*: TUNDULI, LARO. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Central, Ebang-Logol, Ebang-Laru.

LOGOL

[LOF] 2,600 (1956 Tucker and Bryan). Northern Sudan, on small isolated hills in the extreme eastern part of the Nuba Hills, between Talodi and the White Nile. *Alternate names*: LUKHA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Central, Ebang-Logol, Logol.

LOGORIK

[LIU] 2,000 (1971 Welmers). Northern Sudan, central Nuba Mts., Jebel Liguri and other hills northeast of Kadugli. *Alternate names*: LIGURI. *Dialects*: SABURI, TALLAU (TALAU, TALO), LIGURI. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Daju, Eastern Daju.

LOKOYA

[LKY] 12,392 (1952). Southern Sudan, eastern Equatoria, Torit District. *Alternate names*: LOKOIYA, LOKOJA, LOQUIA, LOWOI, OWOI, LOIRYA, OIRYA, ELLYRIA, OXORIOK, KOYO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern,

Lotuxo-Teso, Lotuxo-Maa, Lotuxo.

LONGARIM

[LOH] 3,623 (1983 K. Fukui survey). Southern Sudan, western Boya Hills, around Mr. Kosodek and Mt. Lobuli. *Alternate names:* NARIM, LARIM, LARIMINIT, BOYA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Surmic, South, Southwest, Didinga-Murle, Didinga-Longarim.

LOPPIT

[LPX] 50,000 (1995 Scott Randal). Southern Sudan, eastern Equatoria Province, Lopit Hills, northeast of Torit. *Alternate names:* LOPIT, LOPID, LOFIT, LAFITE, LAFIT, LAFIIT. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Lotuxo-Teso, Lotuxo-Maa, Lotuxo.

[Return to Contents](#)

LULUBO

[LUL] 15,000 (1985 SIL). Southern Sudan, eastern Equatoria Province, about 30 miles east of the Nile River. *Alternate names:* LULUBA, OLUBOGO, OLUBOTI, OLU'BO, ONDOE, LOLUBO. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, East, Moru-Madi, Southern.

LUMUN

[LMD] Northern Sudan, Talodi, Moro Hills. *Alternate names:* LOMON, KUKU-LUMUN. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Tocho.

LUWO

[LWO] 80,000 (1983 census). Southern Sudan, north of Wau toward Aweil, southeast of Wau as far as Tonj. *Alternate names:* LWO, JUR LUO, JUR LWO, JO LWO, DHE LWO, DHE LUWO, GIUR. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Jur.

MA'DI

[MHI] 18,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL). Southern Sudan, Equatoria Province, Madi Subdistrict, Opari District, West Nile District. *Alternate names:* MA'ADI, MA'DITI, MA'DI. *Dialects:* PANDIKERI, LOKAI, 'BURULO. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, East, Moru-Madi, Southern.

MABAAN

[MFZ] 25,000 to 50,000 (1987 SIL). On the border of Blue Nile and Upper Nile provinces, between Yabus and Tombak rivers in the north and Khor Daga in the south. Not in Ethiopia. *Alternate names:* MAABAN, MEBAN, SOUTHERN BURUN, GURA, TUNGAN, BARGA, TONKO, ULU. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Maban-Burun, Maban.

MANDARI

[MQU] 35,812 (1952). Southern Sudan, near Bari; 1 division around Tali, the other on both sides of the Nile between Tombe and Mongalla. *Alternate names:* MONDARI, MUNDARI, SHIR, CHIR, KIR. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic,

Eastern, Bari.

MANGAYAT

[MYJ] 400 (1987 SIL). Southern Sudan, in Western Bahr el Ghazal, some in Raga, most in Mangayat, 18 miles southeast of Raga. *Alternate names*: MANGAYA, MONGAIYAT, BUG. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Feroqe-Mangaya.

MASSALEIT

[MSA] 145,000 in Sudan. Population total both countries 250,000 (1983 Doornbos and Bender). *Alternate names*: MASALIT, MASSALIT, KAANA MASALA, JWISINCE. *Dialects*: SURBAKHAL. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Maban, Mabang, Masalit.

MIDOB

[MEI] 50,000 (1993 R. Werner). Northern Sudan, Dar Fur Province, Jebel Midob, and settled communities in Omdurman and Gezira Aba. The center is Malha. *Alternate names*: MEIDOB, MIDOBI, TIDDA, TID, TID-N-AAL. *Dialects*: SHELKOTA (SHALKOTA), KAAGEDDI, URRTI (UURTI). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Western.

MO'DA

[GBN] 600 (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Southern Sudan, northwest of Mvolo on both sides of the border of Lakes and Western Equatoria provinces. *Alternate names*: GBERI, GWERI, GBARA, MUDA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Morokodo-Beli, Morokodo-Mo'da.

MOLO

[ZMO] 100 (1988 M.L. Bender). At Jebel Malkan, near the Berta language, south of the Blue Nile, near the Ethiopian border. *Alternate names*: MALKAN, TURA-KA-MOLO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Eastern Jebel, Aka-Kelo-Molo.

MORO

[MOR] 30,000 (1982 SIL) including 4,100 Abu Leila and Lebu, 460 Umm Dore, 9,000 Umm Gabralla (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Northern Sudan, eastern Nuba Mountains, Kordofan Province. *Alternate names*: DHIMORONG. *Dialects*: UMM DOREIN (LOGORBAN), UMM GABRALLA (TOBERELDA), NDERRE, LAIYEN, NUBWA, ULBA, WERRIA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Western.

MOROKODO

[MGC] 3,400 or more, including 280 Biti (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Southern Sudan, in the area between Amadi and Maridi. *Alternate names*: MA'DI. *Dialects*: BITI, MA'DU, MOROKODO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Morokodo-Beli, Morokodo-Mo'da.

MORU

[MGD] 70,000 (1982 SIL), including 1,200 Agi, 2,500 Andri, 5,000 Kadiro, 9,000 Miza, 400 Wa'di. Southern Sudan, Mundri District, Equatoria Province. *Alternate*

names: KALA MORU. *Dialects:* AGI, ANDRI, 'BALI'BA, KADIRO, LAKAMA'DI, MIZA, MORUWA'DI. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, East, Moru-Madi, Northern.

MÜNDÜ

[MUH] 23,000 in Sudan. Population total both countries 25,800. *Alternate names:* MUNDO, MOUNTOU, MONDU, MONDO. *Dialects:* SHATT. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Ngbaka-Mba, Ngbaka, Eastern, Mundu.

MURLE

[MUR] 60,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL). Population total both countries 60,200. *Alternate names:* MURELEI, MERULE, MOURLE, MURULE, BEIR, AJIBBA, AGIBA, ADKIBBA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Surmic, South, Southwest, Didinga-Murle, Murle.

[Return to Contents](#)

NDING

[ELI] 3,513 (1984 Stevenson). Northern Sudan, southern Eliri range. *Alternate names:* ELIRI. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Nding.

NDOGO

[NDZ] 20,000 (1993). Southern Sudan, Western District along Wau-Deim Zubeir Road between Mboro and Kpango rivers. A few are north of Tembura among the Zande. Not in CAR. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Sere-Bviri, Ndogo-Sere.

NGILE

[MAS] 38,000 including Dagik (1982 SIL). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba Mountains, in Mesakin Hills on some outlying hills. *Alternate names:* MASAKIN, MESAKIN, DALOKA, TALOKA, DARRA. *Dialects:* AHEIMA (EL AKHEIMAR), DALOKA (TALOKA), MASAKIN GUSAR (MESAKIN QUSAR, MASAKIN BURAM), MASAKIN TUWAL (TIWAL, TOWAL). *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Ngile-Dengebu.

NJALGULGULE

[NJL] 900 (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Southern Sudan, on the Sopo River just above the Sopo-Boro confluence, and west of the Dinka. 1 village. *Alternate names:* NYOLGE, NYOOLNE, NGULGULE, BEGI, BEGE, BEKO, NJANGULGULE. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Daju, Western Daju.

NOBIIN

[FIA] 295,000 in Sudan (1996). Population total both countries 545,000. *Alternate names:* MAHAS-FIADIDJA, MAHAS-FIYADIKKYA, FIADIDJA-MAHAS. *Dialects:* MAHAS (MAHASI, MAHASS), FIYADIKKA (FEDICCA, FADICHA, FADICCA, FADIJA, FIADIDJA). *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Northern.

NUER

[NUS] 740,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL), including 2,935 Western Jikany, 12,500 Lou, 1,100 Nyuong, 2,500 Thiang, 5,900 Bul, 2,400 Jagai, 6,700 Laak, 4,900 Leik, 1,600 Door, 17,600 Eastern Jikany (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Population total both countries 805,000. *Alternate names*: NAATH, NAADH. *Dialects*: DOR (DOOR), EASTERN JIKANY (JIKAIN, JEKAING), ABIGAR, WESTERN JIKANY, CIEN, THOGNAATH (THOK NATH), LOU (LAU), NYUONG, THIANG (BUL, GAWAAR, JAGAI, LAAK, LEIK). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Nuer.

NYAMUSA-MOLO

[NYO] 1,200 Nyamusa (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Southern Sudan, western Equatoria Province, southeast of Beli, northeast of Morokodo. *Dialects*: NYAMUSA, MOLO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Morokodo-Beli, Morokodo-Mo'da.

OPUVO

[LGN] Northern Sudan. *Alternate names*: OPO-SHITA, OPO, OPUVO, LANGA, SHITA, SHITTA, CITA, CIITA, ANSITA, KINA, KWINA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Komuz, Koman.

OTORO

[OTR] 13,000 (1989). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba Mountains region, Otoro Hills south of Heiban and west of the Heiban-Talodi road. *Alternate names*: UTORO, DHITORO, LITORO, KAWAMA, KAWARMA. *Dialects*: DIJAMA, DUGWUJUR, DOKWARA, DOROMBE, DOGORINDI, DAGARRO, DUGURILA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Central, Ebang-Logol, Utoro.

OTUHO

[LOT] 135,000 including Dongotono (1998), 2,500 Koriot, 1,000 Lomya (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Southern Sudan, Torit District, eastern Equatoria Province, east and southeast of the Luluba and the Lokoya. *Alternate names*: LOTUKO, LOTUHO, LOTUXO, LOTUKA, LATTUKA, LATUKO, LATUKA, LATOOKA, OTUXO, OLOTORIT. *Dialects*: KORIOK, LOGIRI (LOGIR), LOMYA (LOMIA), LORWAMA, LOWUDO (LOUDO, LAUDA), LOGOTOK. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Lotuxo-Teso, Lotuxo-Maa, Lotuxo.

PÄRI

[LKR] 28,000 (1987 SIL). Southern Sudan, Upper Nile Province. *Alternate names*: LOKORO. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Unclassified.

REEL

[ATU] 50,000 (1998 Atuot community). Bordering Ciec Dinka in the north near Panekar, Agar Dinka on the west near Lake Nyibor, Jur Modo on the south, and Ador Dinka in the east near Yirol. *Alternate names*: ATUOT, ATWOT, THOK CIENG REEL. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Dinka-Nuer, Nuer.

SHATT

[SHJ] 15,000 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Shatt Hills southwest of Kadugli (Shatt Daman, Shatt Safia, Shatt Tebeldia) and parts of Abu Hashim and Abu Sinam. *Alternate names*: CANING. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Daju, Eastern Daju.

SHILLUK

[SHK] 175,000 (1982 SIL). Southern Sudan, Upper Nile Province, between Nile and Kordofan Province boundary, from Latitude 11 in the north to about 80 miles west of Tonga; also on the east bank of the Nile around the junction of the Nile and Sobat rivers, and for about 20 miles up the Sobat River. *Alternate names*: COLO, DHOCOLO, CHULLA, SHULLA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Shilluk.

[Return to Contents](#)

SHWAI

[SHW] 3,500 (1989). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba Mountains, in villages in the Shwai Hills, northwest of Otoro near Heiban-Kadugli road. *Alternate names*: SHIRUMBA, SHUWAY, LUDUMOR, CWAYA. *Dialects*: SHABUN, CERUMBA (SHIRUMBA), NDANO. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Shirumba.

SINYAR

[SYS] Population total both countries 5,000 to 10,000 (1983 Bender). *Alternate names*: SINYA, SHEMA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Sinyar.

SUNGOR

[SUN] 15,000 in Sudan. Northern Sudan, Dar Fur, Melmele in Dar Masalit. Bounded on the west by the Tama, south by the Masalit, east by Arabic-speaking nomadic groups, north by the Gimr and Jebel Mun. *Alternate names*: SOUNGOR, ASSAGORI, AZANGORI, ASONGORI, ASUNGORE, ERENGA, MADUNGORE, SHAALE. *Dialects*: GIRGA, WALAD DULLA, ERENGA. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Tama, Tama-Sungor.

SURI

[SUQ] 1,000 Tirma in Sudan (1983 SIL). Southern Sudan, Boma Plateau near the Ethiopian border. *Alternate names*: SURMA. *Dialects*: TIRMA (TIRIMA, TEREMA, TERNA, DIRMA, CIRMA, TIRMAGA, TIRMAGI, TID), CHAI (CACI, CAI). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Surmic, South, Southeast, Pastoral, Suri.

TAGOI

[TAG] 13,000 (1982 SIL) including 2,000 Tagoi, 552 Moreb, 1,100 Tumale (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba Mountains, at Moreb, Tagoi, Turjok, Tumale Hill, possibly Tuling village. Tukum and Turum are places where Tagoi dialects are spoken (1956 Tucker and Bryan). *Alternate names*: TAGOY. *Dialects*: MOREB, TUMALE, TAGOI. *Classification*: Niger-Congo,

Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Rashad.

TALODI

[TLO] 1,500 (1989). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills, in Talodi town and hill, including the villages of Tasomi and Tata. *Alternate names*: GAJOMANG, AJOMANG, JOMANG. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Jomang.

TEGALI

[RAS] 35,738 (1984 R.C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Kordofan Province, Nuba Mountains, Tegali Range, Rashad hills and town of Rashad. *Alternate names*: TAGALE, TEGELE, TOGOLE, TEKELE. *Dialects*: RASHAD (KOM, NGAKOM, KOME), TEGALI. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Rashad.

TEMEIN

[TEQ] 10,000 (1984 R. C. Stevenson). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills in the Temein hills southwest of Dilling, between Jebels Ghulfan Morung and Julud (Gulud). *Alternate names*: TEMAINIAN, RONE, RONGE. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Temein.

TENNET

[TEX] 4,000 (1994 SIL). Southern Sudan, Equatoria Province, Lopit Hills, northeast of Torit, 5 villages. *Alternate names*: TENET. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Surmic, South, Southwest, Didinga-Murle, Tennet.

TESE

[KEG] 1,400 (1971 Welmers). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills, Keiga Jirru west of Debri, and in 6 villages, northeast of Kadugli. *Alternate names*: TEIS-UMM-DANAB, KEIGA JIRRU, KEIGA GIRRU. *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Temein.

THURI

[THU] 6,600 (1956 Tucker and Bryan). Southern Sudan between Wau and Aweil, between Jur and Lol rivers, on Raga-Nyamlell road, and on Wau-Deim Zubeir road. *Alternate names*: DHE THURI, JO THURI, WADA THURI, SHATT. *Dialects*: BODHO (DHE BOODHO, DEMBO, DEMEN, DOMBO), COLO (DHE COLO, JUR SHOL, JO COLO), MANANGEER (JUR MANANGEER). *Classification*: Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Western, Luo, Northern, Thuri.

TIGRÉ

[TIE] Northern Sudan. *Alternate names*: KHASA, XASA. *Dialects*: MANSA' (MENSA). *Classification*: Afro-Asiatic, Semitic, South, Ethiopian, North.

TIMA

[TMS] 1,100 ? (1956). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills in villages on and near Jebel Tima, 10 miles southwest of Katla, West Kordofan District. *Alternate names*: LOMORIK, LOMURIKI, TAMANIK, YIBWA. *Classification*: Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Katla.

TINGAL

[TIG] 8,000 (1982 SIL). Northern Sudan, Tegali Hills. *Alternate names:* KAJAKJA, KAJAJA. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Rashad.

TIRA

[TIR] 40,000 (1982 SIL). Northern Sudan, Nuba Hills in villages extending from near Otoro to the neighborhood of Talodi. *Alternate names:* TIRO, THIRO, LITHIRO. *Dialects:* KINDERMA (KANDERMA), TIRA EL AKHDAR (TIRA DAGIG), TIRA LUMUM (LUMAN), TIRA MANDI. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, West-Central, Western.

TOCHO

[TAZ] 3,800 (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Northern Sudan, Talodi, Moro Hills. *Alternate names:* TOICHO, TACHO. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Tocho.

TOPOSA

[TOQ] 100,000 (1984 M. Schroeder). Southern Sudan, along both sides of Singaita and Lokalyen rivers. The southern boundary is 4.30' N, northern 5 N, western 33.22' E, eastern 34 E. Ritual center at Loyooro River. They migrate as far as Moruangipi (34.30 E, 5.10 N), and occasionally farther east into the disputed Ilemi Triangle at the Ethiopian border for seasonal grazing. They have no permanent settlements there. The Jiye live at 5.20 N 33.45 E. *Alternate names:* TAPOSA, TOPOTHA, AKARA, KARE, KUMI. *Dialects:* EASTERN TOPOSA, WESTERN TOPOSA, JIYE. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Nilotic, Eastern, Lotuxo-Teso, Teso-Turkana, Turkana.

[Return to Contents](#)

TULISHI

[TEY] 8,628 (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin), including 3,000 Kamdang, 2,500 Tulishi. Northern Sudan, hills south of the Nuba Hills on Jebel Tulishi south of Katla, on Jebel Kamdang north of Lagowa, south of Tulishi. *Alternate names:* TULESH, THULISHI, KUNTULISHI. *Dialects:* TULISHI, KAMDANG (KAMDA), DAR EL KABIRA (TURUJ, TRUJ, LOGOKE, MINJIMMINA). *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Central.

TUMMA

[TBQ] 6,500 (1956 census). Northern Sudan, hills south of Nuba Hills between the Katla range and Miri. *Alternate names:* SANGALI. *Dialects:* BELANYA, KRONGO ABDALLAH, TUMMA. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Central.

TUMTUM

[TBR] 7,300 including 6,000 in Karondi, 1,300 in Tumtum. Northern Sudan, Upper Nile Province; Kurondi south of Eliri, Talassa in the northern part of Eliri. *Dialects:* KARONDI (KURONDI, KORINDI), TALASSA (TALASA), TUMTUM. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kadugli, Eastern.

UDUK

[UDU] Northern Sudan, Upper Nile Province from Belila in the north, southwards along Blue Nile Province boundary to Yabus River. Most now in a refugee camp in Ethiopia. *Alternate names:* TWAMPA, KWANIM PA, BURUN, KEBEIRKA, OTHAN, KORARA, KUMUS. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Komuz, Koman.

WALI

[WLL] 487 (1977 Voegelin and Voegelin). Northern Sudan, in the Wali Hills, south of Karko Hills. *Alternate names:* WALARI, WALARISHE. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Hill, Unclassified.

WARNANG

[WRN] 1,100 (1956 census). Northern Sudan, on small isolated hills in the extreme eastern part of the Nuba Hills between Talodi and the White Nile. *Alternate names:* WERNI. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Heiban, Eastern.

YULU

[YUL] 3,000 in Sudan, including 2,000 Yulu and 1,000 Binga (1987 SIL). Southern Sudan. The Yulu are at Khor Buga, 2 miles west of Raga in Western Bahr el Ghazal Province, and in Habbaniya District of Dar Fur. The Binga are at Menangba, west of Raga and in DRC. *Alternate names:* YOULOU. *Dialects:* BINGA, YULU. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Kara.

ZAGHEWA

[ZAG] 102,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL). Population total all countries 186,800. *Alternate names:* SOGHAUA, ZEGGAOUA, ZAGAOUA, ZORHAUA, ZAGAWA, ZAHAWA, ZEGHAWA, ZAUGE, BERRI, BERI, BERI-AA, MERIDA, KEBADI, KUYUK. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Saharan, Eastern.

ZANDE

[ZAN] 350,000 in Sudan (1982 SIL). Southern Sudan, DRC primarily, and CAR in an elongated semicircle with Uele River as its base. Some projections south. *Alternate names:* SOGHAUA, ZEGGAOUA, ZAGAOUA, ZORHAUA, ZAGAWA, ZEGHAWA, ZAUGE, BERRI, BERI, BERI-AA, MERIDA, KEBADI, KUYUKI. *Dialects:* DIO, MAKARAKA (ODIO). *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Zande, Zande-Nzakara.

Extinct languages

BAYGO

[BYG] Ethnic group 850 (1978 GR). Northern Sudan, Southern Dar Fur, in the hills east of Kube (Kubbi). Jebel Beygo. *Alternate names:* BAIGO, BEGO, BEKO, BEIGO, BEYGO. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Western, Daju, Western Daju.

BERTI

[BYT] Northern Sudan. Tagabo Hills, Dar Fur, and in Kordofan. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Saharan, Eastern.

BIRKED

[BRK] Northern Sudan, north Dar Fur, north and east of Daju and Baygo, east of Jebel Marra between Jebel Harayt and the Rizaykat (Arab) country. Also north of Nyala. A few in north Kordofan south of El Obeid. *Alternate names:* BIRGUID, BIRGID, BIRKIT, BIRQED, MURGI, KAJJARA. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Eastern Sudanic, Eastern, Nubian, Central, Birked.

GULE

[GLE] Northern Sudan, Jebel Gule, San and Roro hills north of the Gaam, west of Er Roseires. *Alternate names:* ANEJ, HAMEJ, FECAKOMODIYO. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Komuz, Koman.

HOMA

[HOM] Southern Sudan, around towns of Mopoi and Tambura. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, Benue-Congo, Bantoid, Southern, Narrow Bantu, Central, D, Bira-Huku (D.30).

MITTU

[MWU] Southern Sudan. *Classification:* Nilo-Saharan, Central Sudanic, West, Bongo-Bagirmi, Bongo-Baka, Morokodo-Beli.

TOGOYO

[TGY] Southern Sudan, west, in a small area around Raga. *Alternate names:* TOGOY. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Atlantic-Congo, Volta-Congo, North, Adamawa-Ubangi, Ubangi, Sere-Ngbaka-Mba, Sere, Indri-Togoyo.

TORONA

[TQR] Northern Sudan, Talodi, Moro Hills. *Classification:* Niger-Congo, Kordofanian, Kordofanian Proper, Talodi, Talodi Proper, Tocho.

[Return to Contents](#)

Annex E

List of Source Material

[1] Europa Publications

Regional Surveys of the World: Africa South of the Sahara 2004. (50th Edition)

[2] United Nations (UN) www.un.org/

a. High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR): Background Paper on Refugees and Asylum Seekers from the Sudan, July 2000. (10696/00) <http://www.unhcr.ch/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/publ/opendoc.pdf?tbl=RSDCOI&id=3ae6a6530&page=publ> Date accessed 8 October 2004

b. Economic and Social Council: Question of the Violation of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms in Any Part of the World - Situation of human rights in the Sudan, 6 January 2003. (E/CN.4/2003/42) [http://www.unhchr.ch/Huridocda/Huridoca.nsf/0/898215e39269a2a3c1256cd3004ba3d8/\\$FILE/G0310060.pdf](http://www.unhchr.ch/Huridocda/Huridoca.nsf/0/898215e39269a2a3c1256cd3004ba3d8/$FILE/G0310060.pdf) Date accessed 8 October 2004

c. High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR): Lubbers says UNHCR is prepared to help in Sudan returns. 12 November 2003. www.unhcr.ch/cgi-

bin/texis/vtx/home/+UwwBme58TICwwwwwwwwwwwwmEqwnEqhl1mwDhEqnN0bltEqnDni5AFqnN0blcFqBNdVnMxnGa+XXval1mwDMzmwwwwwwwwwDzmxwwwwww1FqnN0blVFqn-uPPiEqw/opendoc.htm Date accessed 12 April 2004

d. A Study Presented To The United Nations Development Program By Nathan J. Brown , Professor Of Political Science And International Affairs, The George Washington University (With The Assistance of Nida Al-Ahmad): Sudan, Introduction, Sources On Arab Judiciaries. August 2001.

www.pogar.org/publications/judiciary/nbrown/index.html Date accessed 30 July 2004.

e. Draft map of IDP presence in southern Sudan as of 30 Nov 2003.

http://www.unsudanig.org/STARBASE/mapcentre/Maps/IDPs/IDP_south.pdf
Date accessed 4 August 2004

f. Sudan [Map]. May 2004. www.un.org/Depts/Cartographic/map/profile/sudan.pdf
Date accessed 4 August 2004

g. Report of the Secretary-General on the Sudan. (S/2004/453). 3 June 2004.

<http://www.un.org/Docs/sc/sgrep04.html> Date accessed 28 September 2004.

h. Press briefing on humanitarian crisis in Darfur, Sudan. 2 April 2004.

<http://www.un.org/News/briefings/docs/2004/egelandbrf.DOC.htm> Date accessed 15 October 2004.

i. Sudan must act on Darfur in 30 days or face measures, Security Council warns. 30 July 2004. http://www.un.org/esa/africa/UNNews_Africa/size.htm Date accessed 15 October 2004.

[3] US Department of State www.state.gov/

a. Country Report on Human Rights Practices - 2003: Sudan, published 25 February 2004. <http://www.state.gov/g/drl/rls/hrrpt/2003/27753.htm> Date accessed 8 October 2004

b. Report on International Religious Freedom - 2003: Sudan, published December 2003. <http://www.state.gov/g/drl/rls/irf/2003/23755.htm> Date accessed 8 October 2004

c. Trafficking in Persons Report. June 2004.

<http://www.state.gov/g/tip/rls/tiprpt/2004/33189.htm> Date accessed 8 October 2004

d. US Congress Terms Situation in Darfur "Genocide". 23 July 2004.

<http://usinfo.state.gov/gi/Archive/2004/Jul/26-351639.html> Date accessed 21 October 2004.

[4] Sudanese Constitution of June 1998

Via: www.sudan.net/government/constitution.english.html Date accessed 8 October 2004

[5] Medea Institute website www.medeabebe/index.html?page=0&lang=en&idx=0

a. Sudan (last updated May 2004)

www.medeabebe/index.html?page=0&lang=en&doc=185 Date accessed 28 July 2004

b. SPLA (Sudan People's Liberation Army) (last updated February 1999)

www.medeabebe/index.html?page=&lang=en&doc=350&highlight=sudan Date accessed 28 July 2004

[6] Encyclopaedia Britannica www.britannica.com/

a. The Sudan: Introduction. <http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=9105996>

Date accessed 8 October 2004

b. The Sudan: The People. <http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=24338> Date accessed 8 October 2004

c. The Sudan: Administration and Social Conditions.

<http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=24354> Date accessed 8 October 2004

d. Khartoum. <http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=9045287> Date accessed 8 October 2004

[7] The International Lesbian and Gay Association (ILGA) www.ilga.org/

World Legal Survey: Sudan. Last updated on 23 April 1999.

http://www.ilga.info/Information/Legal_survey/africa/sudan.htm Date accessed 8 October 2004

[8] Political Parties of the World (5th Edition), published by John Harper Publishing, 2002

[9] Danish Immigration Service Fact-Finding Mission Reports on Sudan

www.udlst.dk/english/default.htm

a. Human Rights Situation in Sudan and the Position of Sudanese Nationals in Egypt - 2000.

[http://www.udlst.dk/NR/rdonlyres/e3lcc2zhrelqelaoimlf6sggwbzxxzjjdoknijttnnu65ncdobqxtxuah6xtjmwb5f5m6hmwdj22qe2cexbmq2v6zkih/Fact-](http://www.udlst.dk/NR/rdonlyres/e3lcc2zhrelqelaoimlf6sggwbzxxzjjdoknijttnnu65ncdobqxtxuah6xtjmwb5f5m6hmwdj22qe2cexbmq2v6zkih/Fact-finding+mission+to+Cairo+and+Geneva+2000.pdf)

[finding+mission+to+Cairo+and+Geneva+2000.pdf](http://www.udlst.dk/NR/rdonlyres/e3lcc2zhrelqelaoimlf6sggwbzxxzjjdoknijttnnu65ncdobqxtxuah6xtjmwb5f5m6hmwdj22qe2cexbmq2v6zkih/Fact-finding+mission+to+Cairo+and+Geneva+2000.pdf) Date accessed 8 October 2004

b. Human Rights, Conscription and entry to and exit from Sudan - 2001.

http://www.udlst.dk/NR/rdonlyres/emu6z6o3apgerzdhshi6tnju7syjklslipbfuvi7ecgazv46n2xchp7jed65u7jrmyl6lx2ss7kzxhppppbz176vkque/Sudanenred281002_eng.pdf

Date accessed 8 October 2004

[Return to Contents](#)

[10] Human Rights Watch www.hrw.org/

a. Annual Country Report on Sudan - 2002. <http://www.hrw.org/wr2k2/africa12.html> Date accessed 8 October 2004

b. Human Rights News - Sudan: Persecuted Journalist Flees Country. 12 November 2003. <http://www.hrw.org/press/2003/11/sudan111203.htm> Date accessed 1 April 2004.

c. Briefing to the 59th Session of the UN Commission on Human Rights dated 27 February 2003. <http://www.hrw.org/un/chr59/sudan.htm> Date accessed 8 October 2004

d. Human Rights News - UN: Setback on Human Rights Votes. 16 April 2003. <http://www.hrw.org/press/2003/04/unchr041603.htm> Date accessed 8 October 2004

e. Human Rights News - Sudan: Rights Defenders in Darfur Detained. 9 March 2004. <http://www.hrw.org/english/docs/2004/03/08/sudan8080.htm> Date accessed 1 April 2004

f. Sudan - Darfur in Flames: Atrocities in Western Sudan. April 2004. www.hrw.org/reports/2004/sudan0404/sudan0404.pdf Date accessed 8 October 2004

g. Empty Promises? Continuing Abuses in Darfur, Sudan. 11 August 2004. www.hrw.org/english/docs/2004/08/11/darfur9217.htm Date accessed 11 August

2004

h. Map of Darfur, Sudan. 2004. www.hrw.org/campaigns/darfur/map.htm Date accessed 11 August 2004

i. Darfur Destroyed: Ethnic Cleansing by Government and Militia Forces in Western Sudan. May 2004. www.hrw.org/reports/2004/sudan0504/ Date accessed 8 October 2004

j. Darfur Documents Confirm Government Policy of Militia Support. 19 July 2004. www.hrw.org/english/docs/2004/07/19/darfur9096.htm Date accessed 8 October 2004

k. Sudan: Janjaweed Camps Still Active. 27 August 2004. http://hrw.org/english/docs/2004/08/27/darfur9268_txt.htm Date accessed 27 August 2004

[11] Amnesty International www.amnesty.org/

a. Annual Report 2004: Sudan - Covering events from January - December 2003. <http://web.amnesty.org/report2004/sdn-summary-eng> Date accessed 29 July 2004.

b. Sudan: Torture/Cruel, inhuman and degrading punishment/unfair trial. AI Index: AFR 54/037/2004. 13 April 2004.

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540372004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

c. Sudan: Further Information on Fear for safety, Islam Salih Adam Belo. AI Index: AFR 54/043/2004. 28 April 2004. [Further Information on UA 368/03 (AFR 54/107/03, 22 December 2003) and follow-ups (AFR 54/001/2004, 2 January 2004; AFR 54/041/2004, 19 April 2004) - Fear for safety.]

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540432004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

d. Sudan: Fear of Torture, Ahmad Abdel Hamid Mohammad Mustafa (m). PUBLIC AI Index: AFR 54/048/2004. 10 May 2004.

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540482004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

e. Sudan: Further Information on Fear for safety/Fear of torture or ill-treatment/ Incommunicado detention. PUBLIC AI Index: AFR 54/050/2004. 14 May 2004. [Further Information on UA 10/04 (AFR 54/006/2004, 9 January 2004) and follow-up (AFR 54/018/2004, 18 February 2004; AFR 54/030/2004, 18 March 2004) - Fear of safety / fear of torture and ill treatment / incommunicado detention.]

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540502004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

f. Sudan: Empty Promises? Human rights violations in government-controlled areas. 16 July 2003 (AFR 54/036/2003).

[http://web.amnesty.org/library/pdf/AFR540362003ENGLISH/\\$File/AFR5403603.pdf](http://web.amnesty.org/library/pdf/AFR540362003ENGLISH/$File/AFR5403603.pdf) Date accessed 8 October 2004

g. Sudan: Further information on Fear of Torture, Osman Adam Abdel Mawla. PUBLIC AI Index: AFR 54/059/2004. 28 May 2004. [Further Information on UA 167/04 (AFR 54/046/2004, 10 May 2004) - Fear of Torture.]

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540592004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

h. Darfur: 'Too many people killed for no reason'. 3 February 2004 (AFR 54/008/2004). <http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/ENGAFR540082004> Date accessed 8 October 2004

- i. Sudan: Further information on Fear of Torture/Prisoners of conscience.
PUBLIC AI Index: AFR 54/065/2004. 10 June 2004
[Further Information on UA 168/04 (AFR 54/047/2004, 10 May 2004) Fear of Torture/Prisoners of conscience.]
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540652004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004
- j. Sudan: Further information on Fear for safety/torture and ill-treatment/incommunicado detention, Adel Abdallah Nasr al-Din (m), lawyer and human rights defender. PUBLIC AI Index: AFR 54/071/2004. 25 June 2004.
[Further Information on UA 202/04 (AFR 54/068/04, 18 June 2004) - Fear for safety/torture or ill-treatment/incommunicado detention.]
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540712004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004
- k. Sudan: Further information on: Fear for Safety/Prisoner of Conscience/Human Rights Defender. Saleh Mahmud Osman, lawyer (James)
PUBLIC AI Index: AFR 54/082/2004. 08 July 2004
[Further Information on UA 41/04 (AFR 54/011/2004, 04 February 2004) - Fear for safety and new concern: health concern.]
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540822004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004
- l. SUDAN: Surviving Rape in Darfur. AI Index: AFR 54/097/2004 9 August 2004.
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540972004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004
- m. Sudan: Further information on Fear for Safety, Dr Mudawi Ibrahim Adam (m). AI Index: AFR 54/100/2004. 10 August 2004. [Further Information on UA 02/04 (AFR 54/002/2004, 05 January 2004) and update (AFR 54/019/2004, 19 February 2004) - Fear for safety/fear of unfair trial.]
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR541002004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004
- n. Sudan: Fear of Torture (Urgent Actions) dated 7 January 2004 (AFR 54/003/2004)
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540032004> Date accessed 28 April 2004
- o. Sudan: Fear for safety/Fear of torture or ill-treatment/ Incommunicado detention (Urgent Actions) dated 9 January 2004 (AFR 54/006/2004)
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540062004> Date accessed 28 April 2004
- p. Sudan: Further Information on Fear for safety/Fear of torture or ill-treatment/ Incommunicado detention (Urgent Actions) 18 March 2004 (AFR 54/030/2004)
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540302004> Date accessed 28 April 2004
- q. Sudan: Further Information on Fear for safety/Fear of torture or ill-treatment/ Incommunicado detention (Urgent Actions) dated 18 February 2004 (AFR 54/018/2004) <http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540182004> Date accessed 28 April 2004
- r. Sudan: Fear for Safety/Prisoner of Conscience/Human Rights Defender. Saleh Mahmud Osman, lawyer (Urgent Actions) dated 4 February 2004 (AFR 54/011/2004)
<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540112004> Date accessed 28 April 2004
- s. Sudan: Torture/ill-treatment/medical concern (Urgent Actions) dated 18 March 2004 (AFR 54/031/2004) <http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540312004> Date accessed 28 April 2004
- t. Sudan: Fear for safety/ fear of torture or ill-treatment (Urgent Actions) dated 31 March 2004 (AFR 54/035/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540352004> Date accessed 28 April 2004

u. Sudan: Death Sentence/Unfair trial dated 19 February 2004 (AFR 54/020/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540202004> Date accessed 28 April 2004

v. Darfur, Sudan: Government should stop intimidation and arrests of civilians speaking to foreigners. 10 August 2004. (AFR 54/099/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540992004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

w. Sudan: Fear for safety/ "Disappearance"/Medical concern: Abdallah Bashir (m) aged 23. Fear for safety/ "Disappearance"/Medical concern. 20 August 2004. (AFR 54/104/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR541042004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

x. Sudan Crisis Q&A - External. 16 July 2004. (AFR 54/089/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540892004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

y. Sudan: Victims of the war in Darfur speak about their plight. 3 June 2004. (AFR 54/063/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/Index/ENGAFR540632004?open&of=ENG-SDN> Date accessed 8 October 2004

z. Sudan, Darfur: Rape as a Weapon of War, Sexual Violence and its consequences. 19 July 2004. (AFR 54/076/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540762004> Date accessed 27 August 2004

aa. Sudan: At the mercy of killers - destruction of villages in Darfur, with satellite images. 2 July 2004. (AFR 54/072/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540722004> Date accessed 27 August 2004

ab. Urgent Action In Focus. An insight into the stories behind UAs. DAFUR: A HUMAN RIGHTS CRISIS. 1 July 2004. (ACT 60/013/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engact600132004> Date accessed 8 October 2004

ac. Sudan, Darfur: Incommunicado detention, torture and special courts, Memorandum to the government. 8 June 2004. (AFR 54/058/2004)

<http://web.amnesty.org/library/index/engaf540582004> Date accessed 8 October 2004

[12] Panafrican News Agency

a. Cautious Welcome For Sudan's Easing of Press, Travel Ban dated 13 August 2003 (via Lexis Nexis)

[13] Agence France Presse (AFP)

a. Sudan's Beshir Slams Calls for Secular Capital dated 18 June 2003 (via Lexis Nexis)

b. Sudan Arrests More Opposition Activists: Opposition dated 6 July 2003 (via Lexis Nexis)

c. Sudan, southern rebels renew Nuba Mountains ceasefire dated 20 July 2004. (via Reliefweb)

www.reliefweb.int/w/rwb.nsf/0/ebf06df849a30b8d49256ed8000f650d?OpenDocument

t) Date accessed 6 August 2004

[14] British Broadcasting Corporation (via www.news.bbc.co.uk/ unless otherwise stated)

- a. Sudan Peace Deal Struck. 26 November 1999.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/538731.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- b. Country Profile. 27 August 2004.
http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/country_profiles/820864.stm Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- c. Sudan steps up Islamist crackdown. 2 April 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/3592739.stm> Date accessed 9 April 2004.
- d. Sudan's Islamist party HQ closed. 1 April 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/3590811.stm> Date accessed 9 April 2004.
- e. Sudanese Islamist leader arrested. 31 March 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/3584737.stm> Date accessed 9 April 2004.
- f. Sudan arrests over 'coup attempt'. 30 March 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/3580187.stm> Date accessed 9 April 2004.
- g. Sudan: Timeline. 25 September 2004.
http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/country_profiles/827425.stm Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- h. Search for Darfur aid workers. 31 August 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3611146.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- i. Sudan aid workers freed by rebels. 6 June 2004
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3780675.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- j. UN workers 'kidnapped' in Darfur. 5 June 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3779711.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- k. Overcoming divisions in central Sudan. 21 July 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3910735.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- l. Sudan opens Darfur to aid workers. 20 May 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3734225.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- m. Sudan Islamist 'to be released'. 29 July 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3936009.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- n. New efforts to end Sudan crisis. 23 August 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3589396.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- o. Darfur rebels resume peace talks. 29 August 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3610714.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- p. Uganda rebels launch Sudan attack. 24 July 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3923629.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- q. Cross-border war on Uganda rebels. 5 March 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/3536117.stm> Date accessed 11 October 2004.
- r. Darfur war 'threatens Sudan deal'. 28 June 2004.
<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/3845789.stm> Date accessed 15 October 2004.
- s. Sudan crisis being tackled - Benn. 30 August 2004.
http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/3611524.stm Date accessed 15 October 2004.

[Return to Contents](#)

[15] United Nations (UN) Integrated Regional Information Networks (IRIN)
www.irin.news.org/

- a. Webspecial: Sudan - The Road to Peace: Nuba Ceasefire Experience Suggests

Points to Ponder. 2003.

<http://www.irinnews.org/webspecials/sudan/nubaceasefire.asp> Date accessed 11 October 2004.

b. Tentative Pathway Towards Peace in Upper Nile. 8 July 2003.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=35260&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 11 October 2004.

c. No Health Facilities in Rebel-Controlled Abyei County. 10 July 2003.

<http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=35305> Date accessed 11 October 2004.

d. Watchdog Criticises Government's Media Policy. 14 July 2003.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=35367&SelectRegion=Horn_of_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 11 October 2004.

e. Special Report on Women in the South. 20 August 2003.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=36080&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 11 October 2004.

f. PlusNews Web Special on HIV/AIDS in Southern Sudan. 22 October 2003.

<http://www.plusnews.org/webspecials/PNsudan/default.asp> Date accessed 11 October 2004.

g. Government to Ban Female Genital Mutilation. 3 September 2003.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=36364&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 11 October 2004.

h. Thousands Flee Darfur Fighting. 3 September 2003.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=36362&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 11 October 2004.

i. IRIN Focus on human Rights. 14 November 2001.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=14272&SelectRegion=East_Africa Date accessed 11 October 2004.

j. Special Report IV: Who is who. 11 March 2004.

http://www.plusnews.org/S_report.asp?ReportID=39984&SelectRegion=East_Africa Date accessed 11 October 2004.

k. Ceasefire reportedly breaks down in Darfur. 20 March 2003.

<http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=32947> Date accessed 7 April 2004.

l. Gov't, Darfur rebels extend ceasefire for one month. 5 November 2003.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=37662&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 7 April 2004.

m. Special Report II: Chad and the Darfur conflict. 16 February 2004.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=39496&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

n. Fighting escalating in Shilluk Kingdom. 19 March 2004.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=40145&SelectRegion=East_Africa Date accessed 29 April 2004.

o. Thousands displaced by militias into Malakal. 19 April 2004.

http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=40632&SelectRegion=East_Africa Date accessed 29 April 2004.

p. Rebel group enacts 26 new laws in south, 3 July 2003.

www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=35154&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 30 July 2004

q. PlusNews: First HIV/AIDS voluntary testing and counselling centre opens in Juba. 11 February 2004.

www.plusnews.org/AIDSreport.asp?ReportID=3010&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 19 August 2004

r. SUDAN: UN concerned over bandit attacks in Darfur. 9 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42098&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

s. SUDAN: Militias attacking humanitarian convoys, says UN. 7 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42049&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

t. SUDAN: UN secretary-general welcomes release of aid workers in Darfur. 8 June 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=41470&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

u. SUDAN: Improved relations between government and rebel forces in Nuba mountains. 21 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42292&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

v. SUDAN: "Major protection crisis" in Darfur - UN mission. 30 August 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42920&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

w. SUDAN: Darfur peace talks make sluggish progress. 26 August 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42892&SelectRegion=East_Africa,%20West_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

x. SUDAN: AU scolds Sudan for new attacks as UN deadline expires. 30 August 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42936&SelectRegion=East_Africa,%20West_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

y. SUDAN: Rebel-held villages in Southern Darfur reportedly bombed. 2 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=41975&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

z. SUDAN: Heavy fighting in Malakal. 23 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42346&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

aa. SUDAN: Rising tensions between IDPs and host community in Equatoria. 20 May 2004
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=41175&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ab. UGANDA-SUDAN: LRA rebels capture Sudanese village. 27 August 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42896&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=UGANDA-SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ac. SUDAN-UGANDA: Dozens killed as LRA rebels raid Sudanese villages. 26 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42368&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN-UGANDA Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ad. UGANDA-SUDAN: LRA kills over 100 villagers in southern Sudan, 8 July 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=42073&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=UGANDA-SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ae. SUDAN: Peace and the Region. 2 April 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=40388&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.

- af.** UGANDA-SUDAN: SPLM/A clash with LRA rebels in Sudan. 3 March 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=39809&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=UGANDA-SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- ag.** SUDAN: Launch of newspaper promoting peace and justice. 2 October 2003.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=36947&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- ah.** SUDAN: Details of peace protocols signed this week. 28 May 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=41318&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- ai.** SUDAN: Study ranks south worst in the world for women and children. 17 June 2004.
http://www.irinnews.org/report.asp?ReportID=41724&SelectRegion=East_Africa&SelectCountry=SUDAN Date accessed 22 October 2004.

[16] National Democratic Alliance www.ndasudan.org/

- a.** Introduction and The Composition of the NDA.
www.ndasudan.org/English/intro/index.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- b.** Conference of the National Democratic Alliance on Fundamental Issues; Resolution on Organizational Structure of the NDA Abroad.
www.ndasudan.org/English/confer/aboard.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- c.** The Second Congress of the National Democratic Alliance (NDA) Held under the Slogan: 'Towards Ending the War and Building the New Sudan' Massawa, 9-13 September 2000. www.ndasudan.org/English/confer/massa.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

[17] Physicians for Human Rights (PHR)

PHR Calls for Intervention to Save Lives in Sudan: Field Team Compiles Indicators of Genocide. 23 June 2004.
http://www.phrusa.org/research/sudan/pdf/sudan_genocide_report.pdf Date accessed 15 October 2004

[18] Reuters

- a.** Sudan govt, southern rebels extend truce 3 months. 31 August 2004. Via:
<http://www.splmtoday.com/modules.php?name=News&file=article&sid=3770> Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- b.** East Sudan rebels say observing ceasefire. 5 August 2004. Via:
http://www.sudantribune.com/article.php3?id_article=4486 Date accessed 21 October 2004.

[19] War Resisters' International www.wri-irg.org/

Refusing to Bear Arms. 15 September 1998. <http://www.wri-irg.org/co/rtba/index.html> Date accessed 14 April 2004.

[20] Quest Economics Database

Africa Review World of Information, Sudan: Country Profile. 26 September 2002. Via Reuters Business Briefing.

[21] The Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS)

www.unaids.org/
 2004 Report on the global AIDS epidemic: Cover, Table of contents,

Acknowledgements, List of figures; Chapter 2: A global overview of the AIDS epidemic; References. June 2004. www.unaids.org/bangkok2004/report_pdf.html
Date accessed 26 August 2004

[Return to Contents](#)

[22] International Federation for Human Rights (fidh) and the Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT)

Alternative Report To Sudan's periodic report before the African Commission of Human and Peoples' Rights: Sudan: One step forward, many steps back. May 2004. www.reliefweb.int/library/documents/2004/fidh-sud-21may.pdf Date accessed 12 August 2004

[23] Sudan Organisation Against Torture (SOAT) www.soatsudan.org/

a. Female Genital Mutilation in Sudan. 1999.

<http://www.soatsudan.org/reports/Female%20Genital%20Mutilation%20in%20Sudan.pdf> Date accessed 12 October 2004.

b. Annual Human Rights Report: March 2003 - March 2004.

www.soatsudan.org/reports/HR%20report%2003-%2004.htm Date accessed 29 July 2004

c. Annual Report on Women Prison Conditions in Sudan: Omdurman women's prison, Kousti, Al fashir, Marawi. 2003.

www.soatsudan.org/reports/Prison%20Report,%202003.pdf Date accessed 12 October 2004.

d. Reformatories in Sudan. April 2004.

www.soatsudan.org/reports/Reformatories%20report.pdf Date accessed 12 October 2004.

e. Students arrested and tortured in Port Sudan. 5 August 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Students%20arrested%20and%20tortured%20in%20Port%20Sudan-%205%20Aug%2004.asp Date accessed 12 October 2004.

f. Arrest and torture of Zaghawa tribe member. 4 August 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Arrest%20and%20torture%20of%20Zagha%20tribe%20member-%204%20Aug%2004.asp Date accessed 12 October 2004.

g. Darfur: Arrest of IDP's following disturbances in camp. 3 August 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Darfur-%20Arrest%20of%20IDP's%20following%20disturbances%20in%20camp%20-%203%20Aug%2004.asp Date accessed 12 October 2004.

h. Darfur: Arrest of Woman Activist and a Lawyer in Nyala. 2 August 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Darfur-%20Arrest%20of%20Woman%20Activist%20and%20a%20Lawyer%20in%20Nyala-%202%20Aug%2004.asp Date accessed 12 October 2004.

i. Darfur: Human Rights defender Arrested. 30 July 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Darfur-%20Human%20Rights%20defender%20Arrested-%2030%20Jul%2004.asp Date accessed 12 October 2004.

j. Continued arrests and torture of students. 22 July 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Continued%20arrests%20and%20torture%20of%20students-%2027%20Jul%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

- k.** Aerial Bombardment of Villages in Southern Darfur. 22 July 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Aerial%20Bombardment%20of%20Villages%20in%20Southern%20Darfur-%2022%20Jul%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- l.** Website blocked from access in Sudan. 9 July 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Website%20blocked%20from%20access%20in%20Sudan-%2009%20Jul%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- m.** Human Rights Defender on Hunger Strike. 5 July 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Human%20Rights%20Defender%20on%20Hunger%20Strike-%2005%20Jul%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- n.** Arrest and torture of Suspected Rebel Supporters in Bouram. 5 July 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Arrest%20and%20torture%20of%20Suspected%20Rebel%20Supporters%20in%20Bouram-%2005%20Jul%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- o.** Attack on KUSU and Students from Nuba Mountains. 28 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Attack%20on%20KUSU%20and%20Students%20from%20Nuba%20Mountains-%2028%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- p.** Three men at risk of being hanged. 22 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Three%20men%20at%20risk%20of%20being%20hanged-%2022%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- q.** Arbitrary arrest of 3 men in Al Fashir. 21 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Arbitrary%20arrest%20of%203%20men%20in%20Al%20Fashir-%2021%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- r.** Arrest of human rights defender and SOAT network member. 18 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Arrest%20of%20human%20rights%20defender%20and%20SOAT%20network%20member-%2018%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- s.** Unlawful Detention of Student in Eastern Sudan. 16 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Unlawful%20Detention%20of%20Student%20in%20Eastern%20Sudan-%2016%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- t.** Intimidation and attacks on Civilians in Darfur. 7 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Intimidation%20and%20attacks%20on%20Civilians%20in%20Darfur-%2007%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- u.** Arrest and detention of Fur tribe member in Khartoum. 1 June 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Arrest%20and%20detention%20of%20Fur%20tribe%20member%20in%20Khartoum-%2001%20Jun%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- v.** Student activist arrested in Khartoum. 26 May 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Student%20activist%20arrested%20in%20Khartoum-%2026%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- w.** Harassment and summoning of journalists. 26 May 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Harassment%20and%20summoning%20of%20journalists-%2026%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.
- x.** Continued part-time detention of students in Nyala. 18 May 2004.
http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Continued%20part-time%20detention%20of%20students%20in%20Nyala-%2018%20May%2004.htm

Date accessed 12 October 2004.

y. Last chance for appeal against death sentences. 18 May 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Last%20chance%20for%20appeal%20against%20death%20sentences-%2018%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

z. Human Rights Activists arrested in Zalingy. 7 May 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Human%20Rights%20Activists%20arrested%20in%20Zalingy-%2007%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

aa. Eight arrested and torture in Jeway Kheen. 4 May 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Eight%20arrested%20and%20tortured%20in%20Jeway%20Kheen-%2004%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ab. Two Zaghawa tribe members arrested and tortured. 4 May 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Two%20Zaghawa%20tribe%20members%20arrested%20and%20tortured-%2004%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ac. Child concern: arrest and torture of minors in Darfur. 4 May 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Child%20concern%20arrest%20and%20torture%20of%20minors%20in%20Darfur-%2004%20May%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ad. Torture and continuation of detention in Darfur. 28 April 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Torture%20and%20continuation%20of%20detention%20in%20Darfur-%2028%20Apr%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

ae. Attacks on villages in violation of ceasefire. 27 April 2004.

http://www.soatsudan.org/press_releases/Attacks%20on%20villages%20in%20violation%20of%20ceasefire-%2027%20Apr%2004.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

[24] US Committee for Refugees www.refugees.org/

a. The Crisis in Sudan: The Nuba People - Confronting Cultural Liquidation - 2000.

http://www.refugees.org/news/crisis/sudan_nuba.htm Date accessed 12 October 2004.

b. World Refugee Survey 2004: Regional Summaries: Africa. 24 May 2004.

http://www.refugees.org/wrs04/regional_summary/africa/index.html Date accessed 25 October 2004/

c. World Refugee Survey 2004: Sudan. 24 May 2004.

http://www.refugees.org/wrs04/country_updates/africa/sudan.html Date accessed 12 October 2004.

[25] Foreign and Commonwealth Office (UK) www.fco.gov.uk/

a. Letter from the British Embassy in Khartoum to the Foreign and Commonwealth Office in London about the position of homosexuals in Sudan. 23 January 2001.

b. Information on Sudanese nationality laws obtained from the British Embassy in Khartoum. 24 October 2001.

c. Letter with attachment from the British Embassy in Khartoum about the existence of a written decree relating to returning Sudanese nationals. 10 June 2002.

d. Letter concerning the availability of treatment for HIV/AIDS. 18 April 2004.

e. Letter concerning the availability of treatment for HIV/AIDS, including cost. 20 July 2004.

f. Country Profile: Sudan. 11 June 2004.

www.fco.gov.uk/servlet/Front?pagename=OpenMarket/Xcelerate/ShowPage&c=Page&cid=1007029394365&a=KCountryProfile&aid=1020687852749 Date accessed 12 October 2004.

[Return to Contents](#)

[26] Financial Times www.news.ft.com/

Sudan's leader promises to end press censorship dated 14 August 2003 (via BBC Monitoring via Lexis Nexis)

[27] Peace Pledge Union Online www.ppu.org.uk/

Sudan Report. Updated 2 November 2002.

www.ppu.org.uk/war/countries/africa/sudan.html Date accessed 12 October 2004.

[28] Sudan.Net www.sudan.net/

Major Sudanese Political Parties. <http://sudan.net/government/parties/html> Date accessed 12 October 2004.

[29] World Health Organisation (WHO) www.who.int/

a. Sudan: Summary Country Profile for HIV/AIDs Treatment Scale-Up. July 2004
www.who.int/entity/3by5/en/Sudan.pdf Date accessed 26 August 2004

b. Project Atlas: Country Profile: Sudan. 2002. www.cvdinfobase.ca/mh-atlas/ Date accessed 19 August 2004 .

c. Mental Health Promotion: Situation Analysis, 2001

d. Sudan: Health Services in Darfour States. 16 April 2004. Extracts via:
<http://www.reliefweb.int/w/rwb.nsf/0/d9ce90335ab8eab7c1256e830038e098?OpenDocument> Date accessed 22 October 2004. (Full report available at:
www.who.int/disasters/repo/12897.pdf)

[30] XE.com - Universal Currency Converter www.xe.com/

a. Results: United Kingdom Pounds (GBP) converted into Sudanese Dinars (SDD) as at 1 September 2004 www.xe.com/ucc/convert.cgi

b. Results: United States Dollars (USD) converted into Sudanese Dinars (SDD) as at 1 September 2004 www.xe.com/ucc/convert.cgi

[31] Candian Immigration and Refugee Board, Research Directorate

http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/en/INDEX_E.htm

a. National Democratic Alliance (NDA); location of international offices; role and mandate of branch office in Washington; the process NDA follows when verifying...party membership; description of stamps...; presence of NDA in Sudan (SDN40323.E). 17 April 2003. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.

b. Treatment of members of the Beja [Baja] tribe by the Sudanese government and the National Islamic Front (NIF) and the present situation in Kassala... (SDN39146.E). 21 June 2002. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.

c. Recent political initiatives of the Democratic Unionist Party (DUP) in Sudan (SDN39533.E). 9 August 2002. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.

- d. The process the United Kingdom branch of...(DUP) follows when verifying claims to party membership; the process used to confirm...worked for the DUP in Sudan or is in danger in Sudan because of his/her membership in the party (SDN39526.E). 7 August 2002. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- e. The process for reporting for military service; how recruitment calls are made; exemptions from service (SDN39942.E). 9 December 2002 http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- f. Information on a Popular Defense Forces (PDF) military camp called Jebel Auli (January 2000 - August 2003) (SDN41960.E). 9 September 2003. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- g. Replacement to SDN38394.E of 8 February 2002 regarding the Sudanese Women Union (SWU) (SDN41450.E). 16 May 2003. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- h. Update to SDN4706.E of 2 April 1990 regarding the Sudanese National Party (SNP); its structure, membership, mandate, activities inside and outside of Sudan; affiliations, especially with...(NDA) and...Nuba Mountains Association Movement; treatment of members by the authorities (SDN40941.E). 16 April 2003. http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/cgi-bin/foliocgi.exe/refinfo_e/query=*/toc/{@121}?next Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[32] Committee to Protect Journalists (CPJ) www.cpj.org/

- a. Attacks on the Press 2003 - Sudan. www.cpj.org/attacks03/mideast03/sudan.html Date accessed 31 August 2004.
- b. Cases 2004: Middle East and North Africa - Sudan www.cpj.org/cases04/mideast_cases04/sudan.html Date accessed 31 August 2004.

[33] Reporteurs Sans Frontiers (RSF) (Reporters Without Borders) www.rsf.org/

- a. Annual Report 2004. 3 May 2004. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=9946 Date accessed 4 May 2004.
- b. Newspaper suspended by subversion crimes prosecutor. 2 October 2003. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=8143 Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- c. The Khartoum Monitor finally allowed to publish again. 28 October 2003. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=7979 Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- d. Al-Ayam allowed to reappear. 24 November 2003. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=8552 Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- e. Reporters Without Borders condemns seizure of Al-Jazeera equipment. 18 December 2003. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=8815 Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- f. Police closed Al-Jazeera bureau in Khartoum. 19 December 2003. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=8827 Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- g. Mahjoub Mohamed Salih released. 16 January 2004. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=9054 Date accessed 13 October 2004.
- h. Islam Salih released. 27 April 2004. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=9757 Date accessed 29 April 2004.
- i. Journalists harassed for standing up for press freedom. 26 May 2004. http://www.rsf.org/article.php3?id_article=10451 Date accessed 31 August 2004.

[34] Ethnologue www.ethnologue.com/

Languages of Sudan. 2004.

http://www.ethnologue.com/show_country.asp?name=Sudan Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[Return to Contents](#)

[35] Library of Congress <http://www.loc.gov/>

Sudan Country Study: Ethnicity, Language, The Muslim Peoples, Non-Muslim Peoples, Migration and Regionalism and Ethnicity. June 1991.

<http://lcweb2.loc.gov/frd/cs/sdtoc.html> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[36] United States Office of Personnel Management Investigations Service

www.opm.gov/

Citizenship Laws of the World. March 2001. www.opm.gov/extra/investigate/IS-01.pdf Date accessed 15 October 2004

[37] World Directory of Minorities published 1997.

[38] Encyclopaedia of Peoples of the World published 1993.

[39] Languages of the World published 1995.

[40] Die Volker Afrikas published by Geographischer Dienst 1998.

[41] Institute of African and Asian Studies, University of Khartoum

The Nuba Mountains: Who spoke what in 1976? by Herman Bell dated 3 - 5 December 1995. Via www.hf.uib.no/i/smi/sa/tan/Nuba Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[42] World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT) www.omct.org/

a. Press Release: Arbitrary and Incommunicado Detention, Ill-treatment, Torture. 29 August 2003. Case SDN 290803. 29 August 2003.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=3525&consol=close&kwrd=OMCT&rows=3&cfid=1268313&cftoken=45652945> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

b. Position Paper of the World Organisation Against Torture, 2004: Sudan. 2 February 2004. <http://www.omct.org/pdf/PP04.pdf> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

c. 45 executions and the torture of 14 other persons. Case SDN 290404. 29 April 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4843&consol=close&kwrd=OMCT&rows=2&cfid=1268313&cftoken=45652945> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

d. Sudan: 45 executions and the torture of 14 other persons. Case SDN 290404. 29 April 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4843&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

e. Sudan: arrest, detention and torture of eleven persons. Case SDN 140504. 14 May 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4875&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&c>

[fid=1200841&cftoken=71240906](#) Date accessed 13 October 2004.

f. Sudan: two tribe leaders arrested for giving information to ICRC. 17 May 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4886&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

g. Sudan: incommunicado detention since February 22nd of Ma'moun Issa Abd Algaadir. Case SDN 020604. 2 June 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4921&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

h. Sudan: arbitrary detention and torture of seven men by army bodies. Case SDN 060704. 6 July 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4960&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

i. Arbitrary arrests / Torture. Case SDN 280704. 28 July 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=5004&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

j. Sudan: Internally Displaced Persons / Arrests / Torture. Case SDN 040804. 4 August 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=5011&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

k. Sudan: Arrest / Torture. Case SDN 050804. 5 August 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=5013&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

l. Sudan: new cases of arrests and alleged torture of Internally Displaced Persons. Case SDN 040804.1. 18 August 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=5039&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

m. Sudan: arrests and alleged torture of nine individuals, including three children. Case SDN 260804 / SDN 260804.CC. 26 August 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=5051&consol=close&kwrd=ADV&cfid=1200841&cftoken=71240906> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

n. PRESS RELEASE: Ethiopia and Sudan: "From today forward there will be no Anuak". The attempted elimination of the Anuak people. 13 April 2004.

<http://www.omct.org/base.cfm?page=article&num=4789&consol=close&kwrd=OMCT&cfid=1209540&cftoken=13022517> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[Return to Contents](#)

[43] Norwegian Refugee Council/Global IDP Project www.idpproject.org/

a. Global IDP Database: Profile of Internal Displacement: Sudan: Subsistence Needs: Health. November 2003.

[http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/\\$File/Sudan%20-May%202004.pdf?OpenElement](http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/$File/Sudan%20-May%202004.pdf?OpenElement) Date accessed 18 August 2004.

b. Global IDP Database: Profile of Internal Displacement: Sudan: Summary. 19 May 2004

[http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/\\$File/Sudan%20-May%202004.pdf?OpenElement](http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/$File/Sudan%20-May%202004.pdf?OpenElement) Date accessed 18 August 2004.

c. Global IDP Database: Patterns of Displacement: General: Correlation between war strategies and chronic population drain from south to north (1983-2004). 2004.

[http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/\\$File/Sudan%20-](http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/$File/Sudan%20-)

[May%202004.pdf?OpenElement](#) Date accessed 19 October 2004.

d. Global IDP Database: Return prospects: Survey on opportunities for return and reintegration of Khartoum IDPs. 2003. Date accessed 19 October 2004.

[http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/\\$File/Sudan%20-May%202004.pdf?OpenElement](http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Sudan/$File/Sudan%20-May%202004.pdf?OpenElement) Date accessed 19 October 2004.

[44] Facts on File World News Digest

Sudan: News in Brief. 21 October 2002. Via Lexis Nexis.

[45] National Alliance for the Restoration of Democracy (NARD)

<http://dcregistry.com/homepages/NARD.html>

Welcome to the Home Page of the National Alliance for the Restoration of Democracy in Sudan. <http://dcregistry.com/homepages/NARD.html> Date accessed 16 April 2004.

[46] Behind the Mask www.mask.org.za/

2 gay men arrested. 9 January 2004.

http://www.mask.org.za/SECTIONS/AfricaPerCountry/ABC/sudan/sudan_01.htm

Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[47] Beja Cultural and Educational Trust (BCET) www.bejapeople.com/

Beja People Profile. <http://www.bejapeople.com/profile.htm> Date accessed 15 April 2004.

[48] Broadleft website <http://www.broadleft.org/>

Leftist Parties of the World, Sudan. 12 August 2003. <http://www.broadleft.org/sd.htm>

Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[49] Suna News Agency

a. Political Parties Meet to Discuss Turabi party, rebel agreement dated 23 February 2001. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring via Lexis Nexis)

b. Two main southern Sudan armed groups sign merger pact in Nairobi dated 6 March 2004. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

[50] Khartoum Monitor website

Ummah Party Splinter Faction Joins Ruling Party National Congress dated 15 August 2002. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring via Lexis Nexis)

[51] Sudanile website

Sudanese government to charge leaders of Darfur rebellion with terrorism dated 30 December 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

[52] The World Bank Group www.worldbank.org/

Sudan at a glance dated 17 September 2003.

[53] The Sudan-American Foundation for Education (SAFE)

www.sudan.com/safe/

About SAFE www.sudan.com/safe/about.htm and Institutions Receiving Assistance www.sudan.com/safe/institutions.htm. Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[54] Freedom House (FH) (www.freedomhouse.org/ unless otherwise stated)
a. Freedom of the Press 2004: A Global Survey of Media Independence - Sudan
www.freedomhouse.org/pfs2004/pfs2004.pdf Date accessed 13 October 2004
b. The Worst of the Worst: The World's Most Repressive Societies 2004.
www.freedomhouse.org/research/mrr2004.pdf Date accessed 13 October 2004

[55] International Media Support (IMS) www.i-m-s.dk/
Media and peace in Sudan - options for immediate action. June 2003. <http://www.i-m-s.dk/pic/IMS%20Sudan%20Media%20Assessment.pdf> Date accessed 13 October 2004.

[Return to Contents](#)

[56] International Confederation of Free Trade Unions (ICTFU) www.icftu.org/
Sudan: Annual Survey of Violations of Trade Union Rights (2004) accessed 3 September 2004.
www.icftu.org/displaydocument.asp?Index=991219519&Language=EN Date accessed 3 September 2004

[57] Inter-parliamentary Union (IPU) www.ipu.org/
a. Women in National Parliaments. 31 July 2004.
www.ipu.org/english/issues/wmndocs/classif.htm Date accessed 31 August 2004.
b. Sudan. 18 November 2002. www.ipu.org/parline-e/reports/2297.htm Date accessed 31 August 2004.

[58] International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) www.icrc.org/
a. Annual Report 2002: Africa: Sudan. 19 June 2003.
[http://www.icrc.org/Web/Eng/siteeng0.nsf/htmlall/622EHL/\\$FILE/icrc_ar_03_Africa.pdf?OpenElement](http://www.icrc.org/Web/Eng/siteeng0.nsf/htmlall/622EHL/$FILE/icrc_ar_03_Africa.pdf?OpenElement) Date accessed 31 October 2004.
b. Annual Report 2003: Africa: Sudan. 28 June 2004.
[http://www.icrc.org/Web/Eng/siteeng0.nsf/htmlall/622EHL/\\$FILE/icrc_ar_03_Africa.pdf?OpenElement](http://www.icrc.org/Web/Eng/siteeng0.nsf/htmlall/622EHL/$FILE/icrc_ar_03_Africa.pdf?OpenElement) Date accessed 31 October 2004.

[59] Coalition to Stop the Use of Child Soldiers www.child-soldiers.org/
a. Optional Protocol to the Convention on the Rights of the Child on the involvement of children in armed conflict (25 May 2000) - Status of Ratifications as at 4 August 2004. <http://www.child-soldiers.org/cs/childsoldiers.nsf/Document/OPTIONAL%20PROTOCOL:%20STATUS%20OF%20RATIFICATIONS?OpenDocument> Date accessed 13 October 2004.
b. Child Soldier Use 2003: Sudan. [http://www.child-soldiers.org/cs/childsoldiers.nsf/f30d86b5e33403a180256ae500381213/2e8d17b9344ab30780256e1c004b9fb2/\\$FILE/childsoldieruse2003.pdf](http://www.child-soldiers.org/cs/childsoldiers.nsf/f30d86b5e33403a180256ae500381213/2e8d17b9344ab30780256e1c004b9fb2/$FILE/childsoldieruse2003.pdf) Date accessed on 25 February 2004.

[60] Civilian Protection Monitoring Team (CPMT) www.cpmtsudan.org/
a. Report Of Investigation: Attacks in the Villages of Thoc, Jekau and Mading. Date submitted 12 January 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Mading,%20Thoc,%20Jekau/roi_Mading,%20Thoc,%20Jekau.htm Date accessed 13 October 2004.

b. Report Of Investigation: Kalakla Area Forced Conscriptions. Date submitted 9 December 2003.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/KRT%20Forced%20Conscription/roi_Kalakla%20Forced%20Conscription.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

c. Report Of Investigation: Bentiu-Rubkona House Confiscation and Illegal Tax Collection on the Road from Karasana to Bentiu. Date submitted 14 January 2004

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Bentiu%20House%20Confiscation/roi_Bentiu%20House%20Confiscation.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

d. Report Of Investigation: Shooting of Bentiu Trader, Peter Wan Ngok Wal. Date submitted 20 January 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Bentiu%20Trader/roi_Bentiu%20trader%20shooting.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

e. Report Of Investigation: Ngar Yan - Bouth Area. Date submitted 31 January 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Ngar%20Yang/roi_Ngar%20Yang%20Bouth%20Area.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

f. Report Of Investigation: Violence Against Civilians in Abyei Town and Vicinity. Date submitted 5 February 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/abyei%20and%20vicinity/roi_abyei%20and%20vicinity.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

g. Report Of Investigation: Murle Attacks Against Lou Nuer. Date submitted 15 February 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Murle/roi_Murle.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

h. Report Of Investigation: Jeich and Yuai. Date submitted 16 February 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Jeich%20and%20Yuai/roi_jeich%20and%20yuai.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

i. Report Of Investigation No. 31: Nagdiar Murders. Date submitted 17 February 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/nagdiar/roi_nagdiar%20murders.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

j. Report Of Investigation 32: Internal Fighting in Leal between SPLA forces. Date submitted 1 March 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Leal/roi_leal.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

k. Report Of Investigation No 33: Abductions in Aburoc and Injury of a Civilian in Oriny. Date submitted 15 March 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Aburoc/roi_aburoc.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

l. Report Of Investigation 34: Wathouc Student Abductions. Date submitted 15 March 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Wathouc/roi_wathouc.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

m. Report Of Investigation No 35: Civilian Abductions in Bentiu. Date submitted 9 December 2003.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Bentiu%20abduction/roi_Bentiu%20abductions.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.

n. Report Of Investigation No 36: Fighting in Shilluk Kingdom and Killing of Civilians. Date submitted 19 April 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Shilluk%201/roi_niyalwak_popowjoi.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

o. Report of Investigation No. 37: Violence against Civilians in the towns of Aweil and

Wedweil. Date submitted 10 May 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Aweil/roi_aweil%20and%20wedweil.htm

Date accessed 1 September 2004

p. Report of Investigation No. 38: GoS Militia Attack on Medecins Sans Frontieres-Holland Clinic and Looting in Pultruk. Date submitted 10 May 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Pultruk/roi_Pultruk.htm

Date accessed 1 September 2004

q. Report of Investigation No. 39: Civilian Rapes committed by Government of Sudan soldiers. Date submitted 24 May 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Maker/roi_Maker.htm

Date accessed 1 September 2004

r. Report of Investigation No. 40: Government of Sudan Raid in Village of Obei, Shilluk Kingdom. Date submitted 24 May 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Obay/roi_Obei.htm

Date accessed 1 September 2004

s. Report of Investigation No. 41: Cattle Looting in Torit. Date submitted 31 May 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Torit/roi_Torit.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004.

t. Report of Investigation No. 42: Killing of Civilians in Warajok. Date submitted 17 June 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Warajok/roi_Warajok.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004.

u. Report of Investigation No. 43: Civilian Murders near Mapel. Date submitted 17 June 2004. http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Mapel/roi_mapel.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

v. Report of Investigation No. 44: Rape, Robbery and Assaults on Civilians in Malow Deng Akol. Date submitted 17 June 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Mayom%20Deng/roi_mayom%20Deng%20Akol.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

w. Report of Investigation No. 45: Killings and wounding of civilians along the Leet-Adok Oil Road. Date submitted 7 July 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/KILO%20/roi_Kilo%20.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

x. Report of Investigation No. 46: GoS Attack on the Village of Datang. Date submitted 15 July 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Datang/roi_Datang.htm

Date accessed 1 September 2004

y. Report of Investigation No. 47: GoS Shooting and Killing of Fishermen in Nyilwal and Nyiyar Villages near Atar, Sudan. Date submitted 19 July 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Atar%20fishermen/roi_Atar.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

z. Report of Investigation No. 48: Civilians Killed in the Wau Shilluk Area. Date submitted 3 August 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Wau%20Shilluk/roi_wau%20shilluk.htm

Date accessed 1 September 2004

aa. Report of Investigation No. 49: Murders on a Free-Floating River Raft at Owaj. Date submitted 15 August 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/River%20Raft/roi_river%20raft.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

ab. Report of Investigation No. 50: Massacre of Civilians by SPLM/A Soldiers at

Kaka. Date submitted 15 August 2004.

http://www.cpmtsudan.org/investigations/Kaka/roi_Kaka.htm Date accessed 1 September 2004

[Return to Contents](#)

[61] Sudan Human Rights Organisation - Cairo (SHRO-Cairo) www.shro-cairo.org/

a. The Situation of Human Rights in Sudan, 2003. 26 March 2004. <http://www.shro-cairo.org/reports/04/hr03.doc> Date accessed 14 October 2004.

b. Escalated Political, Security, and Judicial Government Failures in DarFur. 24 July 2004. <http://www.shro-cairo.org/pressreleases/04/july/24july04.htm> Date accessed 14 October 2004.

c. Government Forces Arrest the DarFur Call Activists. 7 August 2004. <http://www.shro-cairo.org/pressreleases/04/august/7august.htm> Date accessed 14 October 2004.

[62] Radio France International

Programme summary of Radio France Internationale news. 30 December 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

[63] Voice of Sudan radio (via BBC Worldwide Monitoring unless otherwise stated)

a. Detained Islamist party leader supporters refute claims of coup attempt. 1 April 2004.

b. Pro-ruling students, opposition counterparts clash in Omdurman. 10 January 2004.

[64] United States Institute of Peace (USIP) www.usip.org/

PeaceWatch Online (Vol. IX, No. 4): Sudan's Endgame for Peace. June 2003.

<http://www.usip.org/peacewatch/2003/6/sudan.html> Date accessed 15 April 2004.

[65] Al-Sahafah newspaper/web site

a. Opposition NDA denies return of its leadership to the country. 19 November 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

b. Students stage protest, set fire to buildings in southeastern town. 12 November 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

[66] Sudanese Media Centre web site

Communist leader returns to Sudan 17 December. 17 December 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

[67] Democratic Unionist Party (DUP) web site (via BBC Worldwide Monitoring unless otherwise stated)

a. Sudanese Islamist leader, Al-Turabi, fears 'physical elimination'. 19 December 2003.

b. Sudanese intelligence says Islamist leader, Eritrea backing western rebels. 19 December 2003.

c. Sudanese minister blames opposition party, Israel, SPLM for violence in west. 13 January 2004.

[68] Middle East News Agency (MENA)

Sudan signs reconciliation accord with opposition DUP - report. 4 December 2003.
(Via BBC Worldwide)

[69] Sudan Television

- a. Sudanese ruling party details Al-Turabi party's plans to destabilize country. 1 April 2004. (Via BBC Worldwide)
- b. Sudanese opposition leader returns from exile in Britain. 22 December 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide)
- c. Exiled Sudanese political leader returns home. 31 March 2004. (Via BBC Worldwide)
- d. Sudanese president meets opposition leaders; appeals for national unity. 4 January 2004. (Via BBC Worldwide)
- e. Sudanese president promises far-reaching political changes after peace treaty. 31 December 2003. (Via BBC Worldwide)

[70] United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF) www.unicef.org/

- a. At a glance: Sudan - The big picture. www.unicef.org/infobycountry/sudan.html
Date accessed 18 August 2004
- b. February 2004 Monthly Report: Operations in Southern Sudan.
http://www.unicef.org/emerg/Emergencies_OLS_update_aug04.pdf
Date accessed 14 October 2004.
- c. Darfur (Sudan/Chad): region in crisis: UNICEF and partners bring much-needed aid to Darfur's children in eastern Chad. 25 August 2004.
http://www.unicef.org/emerg/darfur/index_23309.htm Date accessed 14 October 2004.
- d. At a glance: Sudan - Statistics. www.unicef.org/infobycountry/sudan_statistics.html
Date accessed 18 August 2004

[71] Pact www.pactworld.org/

A newspaper for a new era. Undated.
http://www.pactworld.org/programs/country/sudan/sudan_pf_news3.htm Date
accessed 15 October 2004.

[72] Akhba al-Yawm newspaper/web site

- a. Prominent female opposition leader to return after 12 years in exile. 9 October 2003. (via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)
- b. Ruling party reiterates call to opposition parties to return home. 20 February 2004. (via BBC Worldwide Monitoring)

[73] Institute for Security Studies <http://www.iss.co.za/>

- a. Insecurity in South Sudan: A Threat to the IGAD Peace Process. June 2004.
<http://www.iss.co.za/AF/current/2004/sudanjun04.pdf> Date accessed 20 October 2004.
- b. The South Sudan Defence Force (SSDF): A challenge to the Sudan Peace Process. 8 April 2004. <http://www.iss.org.za/AF/current/2004/sudanapr04.pdf> Date accessed 20 October 2004.

[74] European Union http://ue.eu.int/cms3_fo/showPage.ASP?lang=en
Declaration by the Presidency on behalf of the European Union on situation in Darfur
(Sudan). 27 February 2004.
http://ue.eu.int/ueDocs/cms_Data/docs/pressdata/en/cfsp/79175.pdf Date accessed
21 October 2004.

[Return to Contents](#)